The great sulphur cure brought to the test : and workings of the new curative machine proposed for human lungs and windpipes / Robert Pairman ; preface by J. Christison.

#### Contributors

Pairman, Robert. University of Glasgow. Library

#### **Publication/Creation**

Edinburgh : Edmonston & Douglas, 1868.

#### **Persistent URL**

https://wellcomecollection.org/works/njan9zyh

#### Provider

University of Glasgow

#### License and attribution

This material has been provided by This material has been provided by The University of Glasgow Library. The original may be consulted at The University of Glasgow Library. where the originals may be consulted. This work has been identified as being free of known restrictions under copyright law, including all related and neighbouring rights and is being made available under the Creative Commons, Public Domain Mark.

You can copy, modify, distribute and perform the work, even for commercial purposes, without asking permission.



Wellcome Collection 183 Euston Road London NW1 2BE UK T +44 (0)20 7611 8722 E library@wellcomecollection.org https://wellcomecollection.org

# THE GREAT SULPHUR CURE BROUGHT TO THE TEST;

AND WORKINGS OF THE

. \*

## NEW CURATIVE MACHINE

PROPOSED FOR HUMAN LUNGS AND WINDPIPES.

BY ROBERT PAIRMAN, SURGEON, BIGGAR.

PREFACE BY THE REV. J. CHRISTISON, A.M., MINISTER OF BIGGAR.

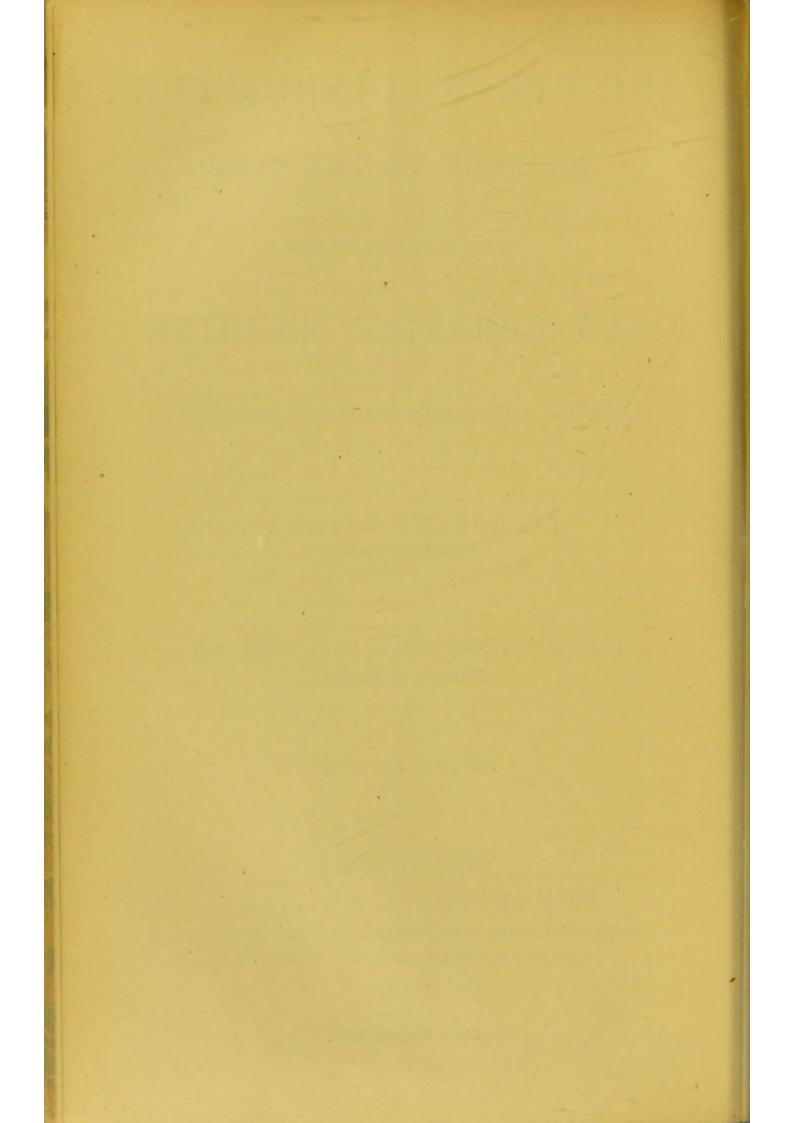
SECOND EDITION.

## EDINBURGH:

EDMONSTON & DOUGLAS. GLASGOW: JAMES MACLEHOSE AND D. BRYCE AND CO. BIGGAR: D. LOCKHART AND A. DOGGART.

1867.

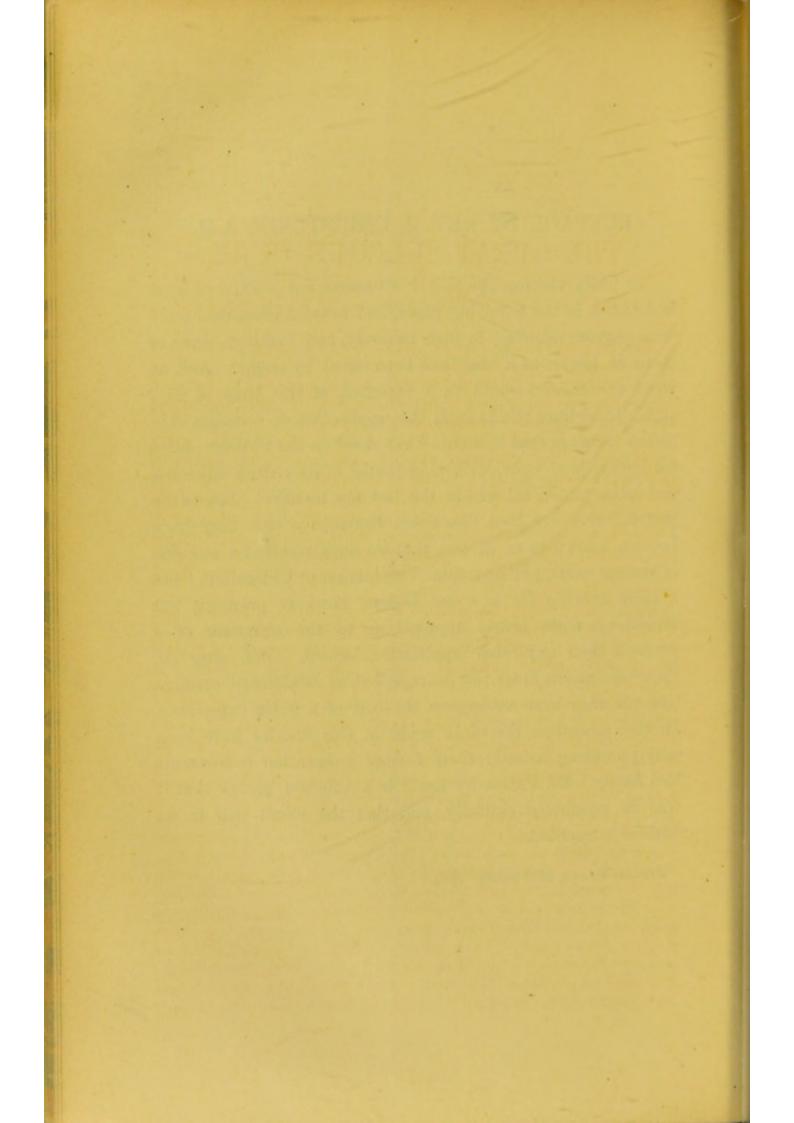
PRICE ONE SHILLING.



## PREFACE BY REV. J. CHRISTISON, A.M.

In lately visiting the sick I witnessed not a little of what is detailed in the following pages, and heard a great deal more from persons rejoicing in their recovery, and looking-some of them at least-as if they had been cured by magic. And no wonder; for who would have expected, at this time of day, such astonishing effects from the application of common sulphur? Strange that it should have stood on the Pharmacopœia for hundreds of years, with nine-tenths of its virtues unknown and unsuspected till within the last few months! Let us be grateful, however, to a beneficent Providence that they have become known to us at last, that we have received a new gift of greater value, perhaps, than Vaccination or Chloroform; not a mere specific for any one disease, however grievous, but something more nearly approaching to the character of a panacea than any other application known. But, after all, these allegations must not be regarded as established certainties, till they have undergone the test of a wider experience. In the meantime the trials made in this district have been very promising indeed : their further prosecution is in excellent hands. Dr. PAIRMAN's name is a sufficient pledge that it will be conducted skilfully, and that the result will be as faithfully recorded.

BIGGAR MANSE, 29th October 1867.



## THE GREAT SULPHUR CURE.

## (A Free and Easy Letter to the REV. J. CHRISTISON, A.M., Minister of Biggar.)

REV. SIR,—Believing that you take a deep interest in the parish, I inflict on you rather a formidable letter, to tell you something of the new 'Cure' and new 'Machine' recently introduced among us, destined, let us hope, to play a deal of havoc with some of our diseases, and contribute to the health and comfort of the people.

The Great Sulphur Cure! What is that? That sulphur is the grand specific for a certain nameless and unassuming cutaneous epidemic, hitherto grossly maligned and despised? Not at all. But that on the basis of this indisputable fact have been reared a theory of disease and plan of treatment, fitted (as some think) to make a revolution in medicine, and regenerate the world. Having recently put this principle to the test both of reasoning and experiment, my object is honestly to tell you the result. But first you may ask, How did I come to learn of it at all?

Well, though Biggar be situated midway between Edinburgh and Glasgow, that does not exactly mean the centre of the earth, but a retired nook of the world hid by Bizzyberry on the one side, and Tinto on the other, which important news of great events transpiring in Kirkcaldy may take a time to reach. In the centre of civilisation just named lives a certain innovating 'James Dewar, Esq., M.D.' which means, I suppose, a plain country doctor like myself. Like some of his tribe, this gentleman presumed not long ago to issue a pamphlet by way of instructing the world how to cure diseases. A van-driver of our district, whose uncommon knack of fishing out all sort of strange and funny books, from both sides of the Atlantic, is quite commendable, happened to get hold of it; and after passing through various hands it came to me ; a dirty, soiled, unpretending-looking thing, with some such title as 'The Curative Powers of Sulphurous Acid Gas.' 'Pshaw!' thought I, 'what has a little man like that got to say on cures? Sagacious enough in one thing certainly; to give his curative gas as high-sounding a name as possible. Such a splendid chemical term means neither more nor less than the common sulphur fumes emitted by a lucifer-match when burning, that we smook our bees with and whiten our wool. And though many an old wife has told me that sulphur itself is worth its weight in gold, all ages and genders agree in regard to the nasty fumes, to get out of their way as quickly as we can. Even the Bible itself represents Tophet and Gehenna as filled with them, to impress on us how fearful is the fate of the wicked in being compelled to breathe them !'

The truth is, having recently been asked to write for a popular journal a few papers on diet, as it so happened I was scribbling over at the time the last of the series, entitled 'Stone Broth; or could the Millennium be ushered in by Pills?' And as nobody would like to have the quality of his 'broth' contaminated by sulphur, it was very natural to neglect the pamphlet. 'Can the van-driver expect me to awaken from my alluring celestial dreams by such a mundane, paltry, stifling thing as a sulphur smell?' The Millennium, however, being duly ushered in to my own satisfaction and the happiness of the world; in the very year 1867 too, as all the minor prophets from Dr. Cumming downwards confidently predicted; ushered in, alas! only in a dream, I then seriously perused the pamphlet. 'Pipes and tobacco! what is this?' was my first sensation of profound astonishment. 'This country doctor has ushered in the blessed era already, not in a dream, but in downright reality, in Kirkcaldy at any rate ! A valuable and amazing pamphlet altogether, or rather "Millennial Harbinger," whose good news of deliverance to an afflicted world have been as much neglected by myself and others as Matthew's Gospel!' For what is the purport of all its doctrines? That a potency lurks in common sulphur which philosophers and physicians, statesmen and divines, to say nothing at all of lucifer-match makers, little dreamed That to sulphur fumes, as a curative measure, almost nothing in of. the shape of disease ever comes amiss; stifling into silence any great epidemic raging in the earth, as easily as they can stifle a roaring vent. Armed with this weapon, the magician, Dr. Dewar, cares not a penny whether called on to fight a chilblain or the rinderpest, to clear a hen-roost or choke the cholera: epidemics of all sorts and sizes, high or low, cattle or human, anything you like, 'It's a' ane to Dandy !'

In other words, that sulphur fumes are infallible in killing the poison of cattle-plague, pleuro-pneumonia, cholera, diphtheria, nearly all ulcerations of throat or windpipe, fever, asthma, asthmatic bronchitis, croup, perhaps consumption itself, glanders and greasy heels in horses, etc.; in fact, all zymotic diseases whatever; to say nothing of such trifles as chaps, chilblains, common colds and influenzas, hoarseness, sores of all kinds, skin eruptions, horses' hacks, that pest of mothers the 'snifters' in babes, etc. etc. Further, that these fumes, condensed by water into a liquid form, can be injected into human lungs and windpipes by a magical machine called a Spray-producer, and produce the most astonishing results, sometimes almost in the twinkling of an eye!

I am sure, Rev. Sir, you will agree with me by this time that the subject is important; that instead of a mountain in labour bringing forth a mouse, the process has been reversed. A little scribbling country mouse has brought forth a mountain—a mountain too of prodigious size. In the light both of reason and experiment, let us attend for a

## The Great Sulphur Cure.

little to this medical 'mountain,' this Etna or Vesuvius, by whose lurid flame and suffocating fumes it is proposed to fumigate the world, and clear the earth of all its plagues.

#### REASONING.

Reflection I .- Is this man a crazed enthusiast, or a designing quack, or a rational being, who reasons like a philosopher, and details his cases like ta medical man? Not an enthusiast certainly: for he proclaims his important message to the world with a seeming indifference perfectly distressing, and which would be highly reprehensible too, did we not remember that many pious doctors of divinity deliver a message of even greater weight, in a manner which suggests, 'There is the truth for you; believe it or not, as suits your fancy;' and that even the four Evangelists tell the story of their still more astonishing cures with equal coolness. Neither is he a quack: for with an honesty rare in such a tribe, he candidly confesses that some patients, far gone in consumption before the treatment began, actually died; that others took a whole week before showing decided improvement; that a third was only cured minus one lung, and though quite fit for ordinary work, had to pant and struggle when put to much exertion, like a man with a wooden leg hobbling at a race!

Reflection II.-Is his logic good? For my part I can find no flaw To a non-medical reader it may appear surprising what in it. similarity can exist between a horse's greasy heels and small-pox, or common 'itch' and Asiatic cholera; or what curious logic implies that if sulphur be a grand specific for the 'itch,' it should be equally infallible for cattle-plague, cholera, diphtheria and the like,---all resembling that humble eruption, he may think, in no earthly respect whatever. This, however, is a great mistake. If any sophism can resist this reasoning, I know not where it is to be found. For however these diseases may differ in some trifles, the grand essential point remains, that they all alike take their origin from a parasitic source. With less fatality, and less flourish of trumpets in some than others, the common parentage of all is minute microscopic living things, vegetable or animal, that grow and breed like other creatures. Diphtheria is as surely a French mushroom, vegetable and alive, as anything of the kind ever kicked aside by a human foot. Ergo, if sulphur kills or cures one parasite or fungus, why not another? The same poison which destroys a wasp is very likely to kill a flea. Thus the respectable and maligned malady, 'the itch,' promises to become the greatest instructor in the whole theory and practice of therapeutics which the world has ever seen !

Reflection III.—The rapidity of his cures rather strengthens this logic than the reverse. In some diseases it matters little whether their duration has been ten days or ten years. If the cause be a living thing, kill the cause, and the work is done. At first sight it does seem strange that an obstinate skin disease of some years' duration should disappear in a day or two; or that a pleuro-pneumonia, whose cannibal jaws had never lacked a good repast for a single month during eight or ten years, should be cleared from a byre, apparently for ever, in fifteen minutes! To a logician like Dr. Dewar this is not more surprising than that a man eighty years old should be as easily murdered as one of twenty. Though certainly his theory (apparently indisputable) of the essential similarity of all such diseases, high and low, sometimes leads to a novel jumbling of cases rather After due instructions on the way to clear rinderpest from ludicrous. a county, the next sentence may probably be how to manage a chilblain on the little finger. And in the midst of some thrilling pathetic stories about poor wasting human beings, snatched from the very jaws of consumption,-just as the reader is in the act of shedding tears of sympathetic joy, most opportunely may come a 'case' to dry them up again of 'a valuable turkey cock,' whose prospects its lady owner thought 'very desperate,' 'in spite of all the skill which could be brought to bear upon his illness,' being speedily restored to blooming sanity by similar means! The pamphlet is nothing the worse of this. Even a dwining hen, in testifying her gratitude for returning health, may cackle a lesson how to deal with a dwining boy.

*Reflection* IV.—May not some enigmas and curious freaks of chest diseases generally be explained on this principle? Look at asthma. A fit of asthma, of some days' or weeks' duration, may come on *in a moment*, from various causes, nervous and stomachic; but very usually from the patient entering a dusty barn, smelling a little musty straw, entering a bedroom while the bed is being made, etc. Thus minute and invisible particles of organic impurity evidently get into the aircells, and while sticking there produce their poisonous effects—aye and until gradually dissolved by gross expectoration clearing them away. By a change of air the cure of these attacks is sometimes as sudden as their invasion.

Illustration .- The lady of a colonel in the British army was once residing at S----, whose pure atmosphere and well-aired house seemed sufficiently salubrious. An attack of asthma came on so severe as to resist all treatment. In a fortnight she was reduced to such extreme weakness and difficulty of breathing, that, thinking she must die, I ordered, as a last resource, instant removal to Edinburgh, where she had been accustomed to breathe freely. This was resisted for several days, on the ground of utter weakness and inability for the journey; but matters getting worse, and death almost certain at any rate, at length she was lifted from bed into a carriage, conveyed to Thankerton Station, and thence to Edinburgh. While half-way to Edinburgh she was breathing as freely as ever in her life ! and though still weak, never needed any further doctoring. Could the sulphurous smoke from the engine, especially in passing through the railway bridges, not partly account for this? Curious queries .- Could any resident near Wishaw or Coltness tell us, what is the effect on asthmatics of a disinfecting smell from their various smelting works and blazing furnaces? Does a residence in that district ever cure such complaints, ever induce them in temporary sojourners, or is asthma known by the usual residents in these districts at all?

Second Illustration.—I have repeatedly had asthmatic patients who could not stand the pure and salubrious air of the country, but could always breathe with freedom in the very heart of smoky London. This used to astonish me. But may not the sulphur in the coals explain it all? The smoke of a large city is not so bad a thing as we have hitherto supposed. What with one disinfectant in the shape of *carbon*, and another in the shape of *sulphur fumes*, it is nothing but a great vapoury sheet spread by a kind Providence as a protecting mantle over the inhabitants, but for whose benignant influence, fever, plagues, throat and lung affections, might riot more abundantly than they do in such congregated masses of human beings.

Third Illustration.—Dr. Halliday Douglas mentions a case of a consumptive gentleman ordered by his London physician to Wales for change of scene. He could breathe freely only when the wind happened to be in a certain direction. This was at first a mystery, until it was discovered that the health-bringing wind from that direction had to blow over some large 'smelting furnaces' before it reached his dwelling.

Reflection V.-It is perfectly certain that many diseases-fevers, for example-originate in an impure state of the blood. The blood has received a dose of poison, which is supposed to multiply itself and work in that fluid after the manner of a ferment. More than twenty years ago I used to sigh for some medicine which, by entering the blood, would destroy that ferment, and frequently mentioned the thing to my friend Dr. Smith, as the one great desideratum of our age. Even consumption itself is a blood disease of this nature, originating in that vital fluid, existing there, perhaps, for years, till, by some causes being fomented into power, it finally localizes itself in the lungs and Well, why (without experiment) should it be considered bowels. nonsense that sulphur fumes should have some virtue in consumption, if there be any truth in the constant averments of great medical authorities (Dr. Churchill for example), who for some years have represented the various sulphites and hypo-sulphites of soda, lime, etc., as the best remedies yet discovered both for the prevention and cure of that disease ? For what is a sulphite of soda or lime? Nothing but common sulphur fumes (or sulphurous acid, as its chemical name is) united with a base. Medical men have so frequently been hoaxed by 'certain cures' for consumption, that, for my part, having long given up the search as hopeless, I never thought it worth my while to give the slightest heed to any such advertisements constantly appearing in our medical journals. Though following, in this respect, the example of greater men, I doubt if we have altogether been acting wisely, and mean hereafter to give any poor patient the 'benefit of the doubt, when threatened or attacked by that intractable disease.

What confirms me in the propriety of this resolution, is an announcement in this present month's number (October 1867) of the *Edinburgh Medical Journal*. In an article extracted from a Jamaica newspaper, we find an eminent physician, Dr. Alexander Fiddes, proclaiming to the whole profession, that in their future treatment of yellow fever (so excessively fatal in that island) they must throw aside their calomel and quinine, etc., and confine themselves, in the way of medicine, to a dose of castor-oil to begin with, and then twenty-grain doses of the sulphite of soda, potash, or magnesia, every two or three hours. Apparently, without any knowledge of what is transpiring in Kirkcaldy, he attributes all the virtue to the sulphurous acid saturating the blood, destroying the ferment, and cutting short the fever; and then adds, that the astonishing results of this plan of treatment he will shortly prove to the profession by abundance of statistics! Query, If these sulphites turn out the most effectual way of dealing with yellow fever, why not equally with small-pox, gastric fever, rheumatic, typhus, and many other fevers and diseases supposed equally to arise from poisoned blood ? Truly, all ends of the earth seem conspiring to proclaim the duty of testing and attending to the 'great sulphur cure.'

Induced by all such considerations, I resolved to bring this plan of cure to the test; and without being acquainted personally either with Dr. Dewar, or any medical man in the world, who, to my knowledge, had tried it, I felt it something like a duty to solve the problem for myself; determined to proceed gently and cautiously at first, to feel my way by slow degrees, and in no instance thoughtlessly to tamper with human life. Why should Biggar be behind Kirkcaldy in anything? As for me, if I cannot starve my patients into health by gruel, fatten them into it by cod-liver oil, or poison them into it by a multiplicity of drugs,—why not choke them into health by sulphur fumes? My first experiment was tried exactly this day month (10th September), with some expectations of good results even from theory alone, but not without a shrewd suspicion that Biggar air or Biggar bungling would not quite come up to the mark of Kirkcaldy.

#### EXPERIMENTS.

The subject having now assumed a very serious and practical phase, I beg to assure you, Rev. Sir, that in what follows I write with all the care and caution that matters of human life and death require. I will tell a plain and unvarnished tale, not consciously exaggerating in one point or another, but confessing failure where it happened, and wishing only to reach the truth ; fully more anxious, indeed, to detect flaws in this new curative measure, than unduly to extol it. My responsibility is great in writing on such a subject at all, either in the way of condemnation or approval. For without supposing that my opinion can have much weight in other localities, it may easily be imagined without vanity, that a gentleman who, in a twenty-eight years' practice in Biggar, has acquired many kind and valued friends, can scarcely express any medical opinion at all, without its having some weight in our own district at any rate.

## The Great Sulphur Cure.

#### CASE I.-Gastric Fever.

On the 8th September 1867, I was called to see Miss -----, residing at ---- Cottage, Biggar. I at once pronounced it gastric fever ; and in two days it was very decidedly so. No delirium; but severe headache, requiring leeches, cold applications, and shaving the head. The most prominent symptom was distressing cough. But what gave me chief concern was the state of the tongue; very clean, very dry, and very red, indicating (as I thought) a tender state of mucous membrane, and the probability that obstinate diarrhœa would accompany the case, one of the most usual as well as alarming symptoms of gastric fever. As gastric fever of a bad type (as I was informed, and where it was supposed she must have caught the infection) was prevailing at the time in the two adjoining houses, and had already prostrated several of their inmates, on the second day of my attendance I ordered some chloride of lime as a disinfectant. 'Please, Sir,' was the reply, 'we do not know how to use it. Will you bring it yourself the next time you come down?' On my next visit the question was put, 'Have you brought the lime?' 'Dear me!' said I, 'I have quite forgot. Never mind : have you any sulphur in the house ?' ' No ; but it could easily be got.' I then took a kitchen-shovel, put on it some live coals, and laying the shovel in the middle of the floor of the sick-room, sprinkled over it half a tea-spoonful of sulphur. This producing no irritation to the patient's lungs, I added a little more sulphur, when she began to cough a little. The inmates being surprised, asked if these fumes would not increase the cough. I answered, that to relieve the cough was one reason of my doing it, as well as to keep the air of the sick-room sweet and pure, whereby I hoped both that the fever would be mitigated, and they themselves escape the infection; but at the same time honestly confessed that I had never tried the experiment before; I was only acting to the best of my judgment; if they had the slightest objection I would not persist with it. The answer was, ' Whatever you prescribe shall be implicitly obeyed.' The same fumigation was adopted twice a day during the whole of the fever ; and the following was the result (but whether owing to the fumigation or not it would be rash to say):-1. The case turned out extremely mild, though expected to be severe, the patient getting the turn about the tenth or eleventh day, and the subsequent recovery remarkably rapid. 2. No bad symptom ever supervened, not even diarrhœa, except a very sharp purge from less than half an ordinary dose of castor-oil, showing the tender state of the mucous membrane. 3. In the course of three days or so the patient's cough left her entirely, except when the fumes filled her bedroom, and no cough mixtures or mustard blisters were given to relieve it. 4. None of the inmates (consisting however of only two other individuals) took the fever. The household are under the impression that the fumigation did good both in quieting the patient and relieving the cough, and would certainly call for fumigation again, were any of their number prostrated with fever. Practical Remarks.-Contrary to my expectation this fever might have proved of a mild type (independently of the fumigation), though I

scarcely think the cough could have been relieved in such a rapid manner. I only draw from it this conclusion, that fumigation is safe, even in a sick-room, if cautiously applied.

#### CASE II.—Diphtheria, etc.

Conceiving this conclusion to be just, I soon tried the power of the sulphur cure in several other cases as they occurred in practice, including two of mild scarlatina, several of hoarseness and common colds, sores and skin diseases, bad coughs of long standing, begun consumption, etc. etc. Most of these cases I dismiss very summarily, for two reasons-1. Because to detail them all would require a large volume instead of a letter; 2. Because having only conceived the idea of writing about them a few days ago, I took no notes of them at the time, and by trusting to memory might fall into blunder. I can safely say this, however, that with one exception (to be mentioned hereafter) in no instance was any harm produced ; in some there appeared to be decided good. The only serious case of the whole (except consumption), the only case I mean threatening an immediate danger of life, was a very bad case of diphtheria in a young, delicate girl, in whom the throat affection had proceeded to a great extent before either the sulphur treatment or any other treatment began. I treated this case with the sulphur fumes, because my spray-producer had not yet come to hand. I was seriously alarmed for this girl's life on my first visit, and ordered the fumes to be carefully persisted in, not indeed expecting that they could choke or kill such a large throat mushroom (as we may call it), rooted and fixed on both tonsils, but in hopes that they might prevent the disease extending to the windpipe. My candid opinion, is that these fumes did good, perhaps even saved the girl's life. Yet, honestly speaking, this is a mere opinion or impression, destitute of decided evidence. Indeed, I cannot positively affirm that they did any good at all, for the following reasons :---1. I have seen cases fully as bad recover under the ordinary treatment, though, generally speaking, such cases are very apt to die. 2. Along with the sulphur fumes all the ordinary treatment was conjoined, caustic, chlorate of potash, Condy's fluid as a wash for the throat, wine, beef-tea, etc. etc. ; and what was due to the sulphur, or what to the other remedies, it is impossible to say. 3. The great point is, that the patient, on the whole, made a good recovery; and especially, while no other disinfectant was employed in the house, no other member of the family (consisting of four persons) caught the infection. To show that they were as liable to infection as other people, I may add that they have only one apartment; and, a few months ago, one of the children having caught scarlet fever, the other two children, as well as another in the next dwelling, caught it too, whereof one of the children died.

But it behoves us now to proceed a stage, and say something of the New Magical Machine or Spray-Producer, that has now been in my possession exactly one week, since obtaining which I have jotted down some notes of such cases as appeared either interesting or instructive.

## CASES III., etc., or a Jumble of Trifles, Odds and Ends.

1. Horses' Hack .- On the morning of October 5th, my second son, Adam, came to me saying, 'Papa, the black pony is lame !' 'Lame !' said I, 'I never noticed any lameness about it.' 'Oh yes, it has been a little lame,' said he, 'for several mornings, when I take it out to water; but I think it is all owing to a "hack."' Sure enough, on examination, there was a hack on one of the forelegs, scarcely half an inch long indeed, but discharging matter, and quite enough to account for a trivial lameness. I caused him to cut off the hair, give the part a good washing, and then dry it well. I then applied one drop of the liquid sulphur (or condensed sulphur fumes, called sulphurous acid) taken from my spray-box. 'Now,' said I, 'we must apply this regularly morning and evening. I wish to see whether this, or our famous zinc-salve, be the quickest healer.' Next morning I lifted the horse's foot, phial in hand, to re-apply it. The hack was healed ! the lips of the sore still gaping a little, but perfectly dry, and not the slightest trace of matter. The pony was never more heeded for several days, but constantly trotting through 'dub and mire' as usual, when I had the curiosity to lift the foot again to look at the hack. Nothing was seen but a little dry scurf, which I picked off with my nail.

Remarks.—Will grooms call this cure a trifle? Very doubtful. Is it really a trifle? As a cure of a sore, it may be so; but as a means of teaching physiological truth, it is, out of sight, the most important discovery within the whole range of veterinary science. If 'itch' and 'hacks,' in point of origin, have a common parentage with cholera, diphtheria, rinderpest, glanders, etc. etc.; if a touch of sulphur cures both of such trifles in a twinkling; who can yet calculate what may be its effect in dealing with the various destroying angels that afflict the world?

Excoriated Nipples.—Some two days after this, a lady patient of mine, nursing a baby at the time, sent in to me one of my 'Nipple Lotion' bottles to be refilled with the same precious fluid. This 'lotion,' I may mention, is a stuff that has been prepared at my laboratory for years. And such fame did it acquire for the purpose intended (generally healing such sores within a week), that not only my own patients in this district, but ladies from all parts of the country (from even many miles beyond Glasgow) used to send for it. I positively believe, had I taken out a patent for it, my fortune might already have been amply made. Alas! Dewar, I owe him a grudge. I fear he has given my 'lotion' a death-blow. With a trembling hand, shrewdly suspecting what might be the result, instead of refilling the lotion bottle, I gave a few drops in a phial of the liquid sulphur, with the remark, 'Try that instead.'

It was only yesterday that I heard the result. The nipples were healed at once. 'By how many applications?' said I. A. 'Either by one or two, I forget which.'

Common Cold and Hoarseness.—On Saturday last, the 5th October, at 4 P.M., I was called to a house in Biggar to vaccinate a baby.

### The Great Sulphur Cure.

While performing the operation (if vaccination can be called by such a grandiloquent term), in steps Miss -----, the eldest daughter, all muffled up like a person colded, and speaking hoarsely. Some five or six persons were present, who can speak to the truth of what follows. Q. 'How long have you been colded, Miss ---?'-A. 'For a whole week.' Q. 'Have you had a cough all the time?'-A. 'Yes, and quite stopped up in the nose.' Q. 'And always been as hoarse as that?'-A. 'Just much the same.' Q. 'What will you give me to cure you in three minutes?' Great laughing and merriment at this proposal from all present, and a question from Miss ----, 'How do you expect to do that, pray?'-A. 'Never mind; leave that to me. I undertake to do it, if you will only sing to me one verse of the Hundredth Psalm, to the tune of "Old Hundred."' The idea of singing in her hoarse condition only added to the merriment; but I. wished to try the effect of the spray on the vocal chords of the human larynx, and insisted on my fee. This being agreed to, her brother went down for the instrument, which had arrived the day before. She had only finished one line of 'All people that on earth do dwell,' when I cried 'Stop! stop! you have given us plenty of such wretched singing. I take you all to witness what a harsh "roupit" voice this lady has.' I then gave several whiffs into her throat, telling her to inhale her breath while I did so; and concluded by a similar operation first to one nostril and then the other. Immediately afterwards I said, 'Well, how do you feel?' 'A little choky, I think,' was the answer. 'You are certainly speaking better at any rate,' said I. 'Are you still stopped in the nose?' To the amazement of herself and all present, the stopping of the nostrils was completely gone ! 'Now sing,' said I, 'other two lines of the same Psalm.' She sang two lines in her usual sweet, clear, and musical voice, almost fit for a concert ! To all appearance I had fulfilled my promise, only instead of taking three minutes to the task, it was done in a sixth part of the time !

This took place on Saturday at 4 P.M.; the case being nothing at all dangerous, and its cure only undertaken as a piece of fun, I never intended to pay another visit. But late on Sunday night I had to see little baby Ovens beyond the toll-bar; and my friend, the father of the child, accompanied me home to take up some medicine. Having told him this story on our way down, Mr. Ovens was so surprised at it, that we both agreed to call at Mr. ----'s in passing, he to inquire if the story was not exaggerated, and I to see if the cure had been permanent. To my disappointment, I found Miss ----- still a little hoarse, but nothing at all like the previous day. On expressing regret to find her cold not yet entirely gone, she said, 'The truth is, Doctor, I have myself to blame for it. I kept perfectly well the whole afternoon and evening, but late at night went out without any shawl on me. It was foolish, certainly, but I quite forgot that there was any-thing the matter with me. That may be one cause of the slight hoarseness; another may be that I have been at church to-day, both forenoon and afternoon.' And an intensely bitter cold day it was. 'And what about the cough?' It, too, was greatly better, notwithstanding the two exposures already adverted to.

#### CASE IV.—Another Cold and Hoarseness—Warning about Asthma.

One of my earliest trials of the sulphur fumes was on a gentleman of wealth and high position in society, residing in one of the mansionhouses in our district. The case is hardly worth recording, but for the lesson it teaches, or warning rather; a warning which Dr. Dewar's own pamphlet rather ignores. I had been attending one of his girls for a cold of long continuance, and had been giving the ordinary medicines, ipecacuanha wine, etc., with little benefit. One morning I received a message that the gentleman himself was colded, and in bed ; I had better call to see him. I found that he had been ailing for a week, was rather hoarse, but had scarcely, if at all, any cough. The proper treatment should have been the spray, but as yet I had not received the instrument. I suggested and explained to him the sulphur cure, to which he consented, though his lady consented with great reluctance. It so happened that a stranger gentleman and his wife were on a visit at the time, and great curiosity being excited to witness this strange medical innovation, this stranger gentleman said to me, 'I am anxious to witness the performance too, but dare not. I am a great martyr to asthma, and am almost certain it will bring on an attack. At present I am perfectly well, and won't risk it.' I assured him that it was recommended as the best cure for asthma yet discovered; that in Kirkcaldy it was a regular domestic institution, practised by all and sundry to preserve health, as well as cure disease : that as a tonic there it was superseding steel and cod-liver oil; and that even the scholars in the various schools were fumigated several times a day (according to Dr. Dewar), with the happy result of both improving their health and sharpening their intellects, by keeping the air always fresh and pure. Induced by my advice, the gentleman remained to witness the process.

While the room was filled with fumes, I caused my patient in bed (for lack of a spray-producer) to inhale now and then the steam of hot water from a jug. The steam and sulphurous acid fumes uniting caused a sort of artificial spray, identical in chemical composition with the spray of the instrument. Very soon the asthmatic gentleman rushed out, saying, 'I have had enough of it.' Shortly after, the two ladies. The children began to rush out too, but I held by force my young patient, little Miss. I kept the room filled for half an hour or so, with nobody present but the patient, Miss, and myself. And in reflecting on it now, I think probably more sulphur was used than there was any occasion for. On leaving, I said, 'I positively think, Mr. ----, you are speaking better already.' I then told him, and he promised, to repeat the process at night. 'I will call again tomorrow morning,' said I, 'not that you are so bad as to require a visit, but for the fun of the thing. I would like to see how you are.' On my next visit, I found Mr. ---- going about the house apparently well, and little Miss's cough better than it had been for weeks. But they had not repeated the process at night. I asked the reason. 'Mv wife,' said he, 'would not hear of it on any account. Besides, I was

better at night, either with the medicine or fumes, or both together, and did not need it.' 'But for the sake of little Miss,' said I, 'you should have done it.' I then asked to see his lady, and recommended another dose to Miss. The only answer was, 'Oh ! those nasty fumes, I won't submit to another trial.'

It struck me as rather odd that a lady, who always appeared to have the utmost confidence in her medical adviser, and had obeyed his advice most implicitly before, should prove refractory after seeing the good results of a single trial. But there was a reason for it all, an enigma that I got explained only yesterday (10th October). The occasion was this :---Yesterday morning I was called to see the gamekeeper of this family by the lady's orders. Understanding that it was a case of sore throat, I took my spray-box with me. The gamekeeper had been ill with ulcerated sore throat for several days (the effect of cold and bile), but by good treatment, such as mustard-poultices, blue pills, etc., he was nearly better, and probably would have been quite well to-day without any more ado. All that remained was a slight degree of tenderness of throat and difficulty of swallowing,-to relieve which, I gave him a few whiffs, with the view of hastening his cure twenty-four hours or thereby. The man immediately said, ' My throat is perfectly right; I have neither pain nor difficulty of swallowing.' This was rather good not to let the lady know all about it, by way of retaliation for her former sneers against the sulphur cure. So of course I called just by the bye; I knew the lady would be anxious to know about the gamekeeper. In answer to the question, ' How is the gamekeeper ?' ' Oh ! quite well,' said I. ' One minute before I called he was complaining a good deal of his throat; the next minute I had it all right.' ' Indeed !' said she. ' How did you manage it so quickly as that?' A. 'By the sulphur cure, to be sure, which you despise so much.' In uttering these words, there possibly might be the slightest approach to a twinkle of triumph, not easily avoided. It could not, however, amount to rudeness; for she immediately told me with the greatest kindness and good-humour what was her objection to the sulphur fumes. 'I am perfectly conscious,' said she, 'that my husband was the better of them, and Missie too,'-' Yes, I was,' cried Missie,- 'but do you know, Doctor, they brought on the stranger gentleman such an attack of asthma, perhaps the worst he ever had in his life. He got no relief till the afternoon, nor complete relief even for several days. I would not for the world have allowed a puff of them again while he was with us.' After recovering somewhat from the mingled feelings of sorrow, shame, contrition, and surprise with which this announcement overwhelmed me, I asked, 'Why did you not tell me this before ?' A. 'I tell you it even now only from a sense of duty to put you on your guard. The gentleman was so satisfied that you acted from kindness, and to the best of your judgment, that he begged of me not to reveal it lest it might hurt your feelings.' After thanking her most cordially for such an act of kindness, I begged that she might allow me to make use of this case as a warning to others-a favour which she allowed very reluctantly, and only on my

telling her (what hitherto I had kept secret) that I was collecting notes about this cure, and putting it on its trial. 'As an honest man,' said I, 'I wish to probe it to the bottom, and find its flaws as well as merits. Hitherto, the only fault I have ever detected about it is, that it does not invariably come up to expectations. But this is a very serious matter.'

Remarks on this Gase .- Though I have never yet tried the sulphur cure in asthma, this case appears to me a striking demonstration (so far as mere reasoning can prove it without trial), that in asthmatic attacks mild sulphur fumes will operate like a charm. How so? Because, wherever the seat of asthma may be, sulphur fumes act on that seat, and therefore must stimulate it when in a state of disease. For an inflamed eye, one never would apply a lotion to the nose, but to the eye itself; and the lotion, to be effectual, must be of such a strength, that, dropped into a healthy eye needing no stimulation, it would raise inflammation in it. In like manner, for the cure of liver complaint, nothing can be expected from any medicine that, acts solely on the kidneys, but from something that acts directly on the liver itself—calomel, for example. Yet a huge dose of calomel in a healthy person would infallibly induce a species of artificial liver disease, just as this gentleman had inadvertently raised in him what we may call an artificial asthma. This is the sole secret of the maxim, similia similibus curantur, just a plain common-sense truth, on which so much nonsense and humbuggery have been raised.

Practical Conclusion.—Persons of weak chests, if quite healthy at the time, should not needlessly expose themselves to fumes unduly strong; and from reasoning alone, I confidently predict that patients with a cough will stand a stronger dose of them without coughing being excited, than people in health with no cough at all. 2d Lesson.—As a curative measure, long continuance to mild fumes is safer and infinitely better in every way than a shorter exposure to stronger fumes.

#### CASE V.—Very serious Case of Inflamed or Ulcerated Windpipe and Pharynx.

I am detailing these cases not at all in chronological order. Beginning with trifles, we come now to something of a more serious nature, and possibly may get to consumption by-and-by. When this case occurred, I had only as yet tried the sulphur fumes; but intending to operate a little on human windpipes, I had sent to Duncan and Flockhart a few days before for a Spray-producer. Knowing well that human windpipes, throats, and lungs were tender, delicate, and sacred things, I regretted much that, with the sole exception of Dr. Halliday Douglas, there was no doctor, so far as I knew, to whom I could apply for guidance and instruction, and with Dr. Douglas himself I was not personally acquainted. But reasonably enough concluding, that if the physician of Chalmers' Hospital was like the other principal Edinburgh physicians, he was not likely to think it any breach of etiquette for an unknown country doctor to ask a few important questions, I wrote a letter, being sure of a civil answer at any rate. The answer was couched in not only civil and polite, but kind, almost affectionate, terms; its purport being an encouragement to proceed with my experiments; and though not yet in a position to give a *decided answer* in regard to consumption, with other diseases of throat, chest, and windpipe, ' like yourself I anticipate good results,' etc.

The instrument arrived twelve hours earlier than the letter; and, curiously enough, it was not ten minutes in my possession till the following case, as if sent by Providence on purpose to test it, afforded a striking proof of its power :- On Friday morning, the 4th October, while (in consequence of a midwifery case during the night) I was still in bed, an urgent message came to my house for me to visit *immediately* a gentleman holding a Government situation not far from here, said to be bad with a sore throat. Either through some neglect the message was not delivered to me as urgent, or, in consequence of my own sleepy brain, I did not hear it as such. Taking a nap first, I soon rose and set off to the country, quite forgetting the poor patient altogether. On returning at noon, another message came, conveying great amazement that I had never called, and a request that I would go at once, for he was in great distress. I found him in bed, looking miserable, and complaining greatly of pain in his throat. He had a fly-blister on a large swelling below the chin, painful to the touch, which I took to be a swollen gland, arising from the internal irritation, and likely to suppurate. On looking into the throat, I could see nothing wrong with it. He then pointed to the windpipe and pharynx as the seat of pain. The history was this: the internal irritation had begun two months ago, probably in consequence of his business; one part of his duty being to spend two hours every morning in an open gig between a railway station and his office, viz., from five to seven; and two hours every night similarly exposed, from six to eight-the morning hours, especially at this season of the year, being decidedly the worst in all the twenty-four for windpipes even in a healthy state. Though slight at first, the pain and difficulty of swallowing had gradually increased, and become greatly worse for the last two days. Soon after the internal irritation began, a little swelling like a bean showed itself under the chin, which, keeping pace with the inward disorder, was, at the time of my visit, the size of an ordinary apple, but not so round. 'My difficulty of swallowing,' said he, 'is so great, I have never tasted a drop of water the whole night, nor tasted food this whole day; I cannot get over even a drop of tea.' I told him that his whole windpipe and throat would need to be washed out with an astringent gargle, and forthwith sent off for my newly-arrived instrument, fondly hoping it would 'make its début with great éclat.' Before injecting the spray I asked him to try one teaspoonful of cold water, which, with great difficulty and many grimaces, he succeeded in swallowing. I then gave him some twelve or fifteen whiffs of the spray, and immediately afterwards asked, 'How do you feel ?'-A. 'I can swallow my spittle much easier at any rate.' I then put a teacupful of water in his hand. To my own astonishment, as well as that of his wife and

himself, he gulped down several mouthfuls with the greatest ease! told me that the pain was almost if not entirely gone! and immediately added, 'Away, gudewife, and prepare some food; I'm tremendous hungry!' I then told him to keep quiet in bed, and I would call at night to repeat the operation. On calling at night and looking into the bed, the bird had flown; he was engaged in his office, sorting some letters! I then asked his wife if his swallowing powers had managed a little arrow-root, or anything similar, since my last visit. Arrow-root! he had enjoyed two good hearty meals; one of them a minced collops dinner as usual. [Note.—Rev. Sir, in case you think me writing a sensation novel, please call at the office when that way, and ascertain for yourself that all this is strictly true. Were I writing a novel, I would never think of anything so extravagant.]

Next morning he was so decidedly better, I did not think it necessary to repeat the operation ; told him all he would need was care and a dose of medicine. Even the size of the swelling had much declined, the internal irritation which had occasioned it being nearly The weather being frosty at the time, and intensely cold, removed. most unfortunately I carelessly neglected charging him to keep within doors; probably for the same reason as one might neglect to charge a fractured limb newly bandaged up, on no account to get up and dance a reel! This was all on Saturday morning. The next sight I saw of him was on that same evening, just at six o'clock, while beginning to get dark. On coming up from the 'Cadger Brig,' and walking fast to keep myself in heat (the night being bitterly and intensely cold), the Government gig goes whirring past me; and unless there was some great ocular delusion, to my great horror and amazement who was within it, but somebody (well wrapped up indeed, as the night and an open running blister on the throat required) as like my patient himself as could possibly be! In vain did I hold up my fist, and shake it in his face in a threatening manner, as the most eloquent and telling mode of crying, 'Madman! do you mean to kill yourself?' Her Majesty's mail was not to be interrupted by any such foolish menaces. Nor is this the worst. That was defiance to frosty air the second. Unaware of the danger, and conscientiously desirous to do his duty to Government, he had, unknown to me, risked the same exploit in the morning between five and six. Observe, Reverend Sir, the astonishing nature of this exploit. On Friday at noon, an inflamed or ulcerated windpipe or pharynx, of two months' duration, had come to the climax already described. In exactly seventeen hours thereafter he begins his usual open-air occupation at five o'clock on a cold frosty morning, because (as he afterwards told me by way of apology) he thought he was almost completely better ! a feat of daring, though conscientious, performance of duty, compared to which such paltry tricks as eating fire, or swallowing a huge naked sword (that used to make us stare so much of old) are perfect baubles. The fact that he ever thought of such a thing, says a great deal in favour of calling the Spray-producer a magical machine; and the additional fact of his coming home alive, shows that human windpipes may not be such

delicate tender things as medical men declare. But you will not, I am sure, be surprised to learn that a serious and much more tedious *relapse* was the inevitable consequence.

Relapse.—Next morning (Sunday), a message came down for me to see the gentleman again, 'He was worse than ever !' But when that message came to my house I was beyond his reach, being on the borders of Tweedsmuir, engaged with a case of the feminine gender. On returning at night I immediately called. He was indeed worse in every respect except one, the difficulty of swallowing being not quite so great as on the first visit. But he was hoarse, constantly hacking up immense quantities of phlegm and mucus; tongue remarkably foul; skin hot; pulse very feverish; the gland below the chin now a huge swelling from ear to ear; the whole face also swollen, especially beneath the eyes; great difficulty of speaking at intervals; and though the difficulty of swallowing was not quite so great, it was very considerable. The patient had been waiting eagerly for my visit, expressed great joy at seeing me, and hoped I would give him the same relief as formerly. Conscientiously believing that if some patients must be starved into health, others fattened into it, etc., this one would need to be frightened into it in the first place, I determined to inflict on him such a lecture as he was not likely to forget in a hurry. 'My dear hearer!' I began, 'this playing at windpipe curing being rather a ticklish game, and this being Sunday night at any rate, you cannot be the worse of a serious sermon suitable for the occasion. I choose for my text those pithy words of the sixth commandment, "Thou shalt not kill." And before attempting to cure you a second time, would beg to preach from it a short discourse on the ordinary way of curing your disease when of two months' standing, etc., etc.' I then detailed in their order the leeching, fomenting, blistering, antimonials, and expectorants, confinement to a room the whole winter, reducing the system, then cod oil and iron to get it up again, the sighing for genial weather, cursing of east winds, etc.; to complete the cure, the change of scene, the disappointment, the medical consultation with some eminent professor, the professor's regret that after the very judicious treatment already adopted he can only suggest, etc. etc., and then the patient's coming home to die. I then concluded, 'This being the usual way of cure, I have to tell you, candidly and seriously, that not only may it possibly be your own, but for my part I see not the slightest hope of averting it, unless you co-operate with your medical adviser, and in right earnest begin to take care of your-Under any treatment whatever you must be confined to the self. house for a length of time. As for driving out in a gig at five o'clock in the morning, I tell you frankly that though you were better tomorrow, you wont be allowed to go into your garden except during the heat of the day, for the whole ensuing winter, without a respirator at any rate.' The patient being duly and deeply impressed with such an unexpected theological exposition, only mused a little without a remark, and then said, 'But what is to become of the Government work?' 'That,' said I, 'is a problem I have nothing to do with.

Though all the governments of the world go to wreck, my mind is made up; either implicit obedience, or I walk out with my spraybox in hand, without administering another dose. For observe, my dear sir, paltry and insignificant as you seem to think your own life, not so in my estimation is the success or failure of my machine. You have been honoured by being made the subject of its first experiment, and it must have fair-play. The issue is momentous to me and my patients. Because if it can cure you, the rational conclusion is that it may cure others made of the same flesh and blood.'

.

The patient having come under all due submission, I then administered the spray, with the immediate effect of relieving at once pain, difficulty of swallowing and of speaking. The effect was not so striking as at first, partly because expected, and partly because the power of swallowing was not entirely lost. But the patient, of course, continued feverish and unwell in many respects, and was altogether or nearly confined to bed for several days. On Monday morning I found that all the throat symptoms still existed, though not so badly, and that the spray immediately again gave relief; but his general condition in no respect improved. I ordered warm poultices to the throat, and medicine for the bowels, and intended to apply the spray more frequently, say three or four times every day. Alas! for the uncertainty and mistiming of a country doctor's life! I never gave the spray again till Wednesday night, a whirl of business of different kinds preventing. I never once saw him on Tuesday at all, nor Biggar either, being tied the whole of that day to a bedpost at Castle Craig, and spending the time (for want of anything better to do) in beginning and nearly finishing this letter to you. A country doctor is the worst person in the world for such a job as I have taken in hand. Never did I more eagerly wish for a week of quiet and reflection to conduct these experiments, and write the result in peace and calmness, after due thought and consideration. Instead of that, the whole week has been a whirl of excitement with midwifery cases, spray injecting, writing letters to Edinburgh, Glasgow, Kirkcaldy, and I know not where; ploughmen half killed with their horses; sulphur burning, etc., etc. All this time attempting to reflect and philosophize, beginning this letter to you on Tuesday last at Castle Craig, writing snatches of it here, there, in all ends of the county, or at home, as I could find leisure, and taking great care amid all this excitement neither to diverge one iota from the truth, nor raise palpitation in my own person. Really, reverend sir, you must excuse many errors in writing, and offences against good taste, that would be very unpardonable in such a finished composition as usually emanates from your own study.

But to return to the patient. On Wednesday night I found his state not materially changed, and that for want of the spray he had taken my advice, and occasionally indulged in the inhalation of sulphur fumes conjoined with steam as a substitute. On Wednesday evening I put him into the hands of another doctor, seeing that this irregular visiting of mine would never give himself or my instrument a chance. This doctor, or rather young aspirant to the honour of M.D., not yet quite fledged, was my own son; who, being very proud of a first patient, was most attentive to his duties; and promised to administer a dose of spray four times daily, as duly directed. From that time till now progress has been forward, and on the whole satisfactory. I now write on Saturday at half-past two; so that he has now been under this treatment for three days. I stop for the purpose of visiting the office and giving the latest report.

Saturday, 12th Oct. 1867, 3 P.M.—Greatly improved in many respects. Pulse weak, but not so feverish; tongue clean; appetite a little better; complains of a stitch in the back; feels weak and sickly, partly from medicine in stomach which has not yet operated. Very depressed in spirits, because his throat is not so much better as he expected; great hacking of phlegm; still some difficulty of swallowing and speaking occasionally, which are always relieved after the spray. External swelling not above a third of its former size. I ordered for him light meals frequently repeated, half a glass of sherry three or four times daily, a large fly-blister over the larynx, and to continue the spray. My opinion is that the case is hopeful; but there being evidence (as I think) of ulceration in the larynx or pharynx, the case will probably be tedious. I leave a space in this letter to tell the result.

Monday, 14th Oct.—Ordered him yesterday to discontinue the spray, and keep a constant mild taint of sulphur fumes in his bedroom instead. To-day much improved in every way.

Wednesday, 16th Oct.—Since last report progress forward and satisfactory. To-day greatly better in every respect. Still the slightest degree of internal irritation and difficulty of swallowing. Still hacking up a little phlegm, which contains some streaks of blood (only seen today), confirming my notion of the existence of ulceration.

Friday, 18th Oct.—So nearly better that I may almost dismiss the case as cured. There may be some slight tenderness, and need to guard against relapse during the whole winter. But already we are talking of a respirator to let him out soon. Note .--- I jotted down all particulars of this case from the beginning, resolved to tell the result, and expecting that result to be failure. My candid opinion is (after an experience of twenty-eight years) that this gentleman under all ordinary treatment would certainly have died; and that, should his recovery prove permanent (as it promises), he owes his life, under God, to Dr. Dewar of Kirkcaldy. Note 2 .- Lest any reader may think this case detailed in a style too merry for the patient's feelings, I beg to observe that his own sanction has permitted me to tell his foolish exposure, Sunday lecture and every thing. After all, how many of us endure needless relapses without such a good excuse as a strict attachment to duty, and eagerness to return to it at the earliest moment we think ourselves fit?

#### CASE VI.—Cough of nearly a Year's duration.

A young Miss in Biggar was seized in December 1866 with inflammation of bowels, complicated with pleurisy in the left side of a severe

## The Great Sulphur Cure.

character. For three weeks or a month her life was nearly despaired She was confined to bed all winter, the effusion from the pleurisy of. was so great, that during all that time the lung gave a deadened sound on percussion, and from the constancy and severity of her cough, I greatly dreaded consumption as the issue. No remedies seemed to take much effect; but on the approach of good summer weather she greatly improved in every way. During the month of June the cough left her, or nearly so, but began again in July and has since continued. All the ordinary remedies were tried for it, in addition to repeated changes of scene. When I began the sulphur fumes on 5th October 1867, her cough was very considerable, especially in the mornings and during the night; a slight degree of wheezing in the chest of long standing-not every day alike, some days scarely perceptible, but after any exposure sure to be worse. At this time, too, the palms of the hand were generally warm, indicating a slight degree of fever, and the night sweats were constant and excessive. When I recommended her to be exposed one hour night and morning to the sulphur fumes, it was under the idea that, the cold season now setting in, the cough was almost certain to get worse, and continue so during the winter. Treatment began Oct. 5.

Result, Oct. 10th.—This day made a special visit and jotted down the following on the instant :—Her mamma says, 'Miss is all but better.' Whereas she used to cough incessantly all night, more or less all day, and had always a bad brush every morning, now she has no cough at all, except still a considerable brush in the mornings. Look of health greatly improved. No heat in hands. I found her in a dusty room, amusing herself with the servants while ticks were being turned up, and a great amount of organic impurities floating in the air. I told them that this one exposure with an asthmatic patient might retard the cure, and confine many a one to bed for a fortnight. I resolved not to be disappointed though the cough were to return for two or three days.

12th Oct.—Fully better than when I saw her on the 10th. On the night of the 10th she did cough considerably, but none last night. Still coughed this morning a little, but very loose. The cure may almost be said to be complete. Note.—The girl who administered the fumes has had a sore nostril, up within on the mucous membrane, since the month of June, which she never could heal by glycerine, zinc ointment, etc., and this little obstinate sore has become better during the one week's exposure to the fumes. Resolution.—I am treating at present some obstinate skin diseases, of many years' duration, with the lotion. If they wont yield to the lotion I must try the fumes. (To be continued if thought necessary.)

Oct. 20th.—Cough not yet quite gone. But the fumes have done immense good undoubtedly.

#### CASE VII.—Obstinate Skin Disease of Eight Years' duration.

This case is that of a clergyman, one of my own most valued friends, and probably the most rigidly conscientious servant of his Master that

I have the privilege of knowing. He has had two considerable scars on his face for the last eight years, one above the right eyebrow, the other extending down the face between the cheek and nose. To the cure of this affection I set myself in right earnest several years ago; and after exhausting in vain all my resources, sent him for additional advice to some of the most eminent men in the profession, with a like result. For some years the clergyman had given up all hopes of ever finding any cure, and all thoughts of trying doctors more. Nor would he have thought of it yet, had I not rather abruptly asked him, about four or five weeks ago, 'Please, sir, will you oblige me by allowing me to try and cure your face?' The astonishment which this abrupt question excited in my friend may perhaps be participated by the reader, when I inform him, that at that time I had never tried the sulphur cure. At the moment I was looking out for some of the most inveterate cases I could find, to put on its trial another plan of cure, scarcely, if at all, inferior to that of sulphur itself. From the importance of the subject, and to introduce to your notice the power of diet over diseases generally, please allow me to diverge a little from the sulphur, and tell you a short story about another medical cobbler, more insignificant than the Kirkcaldy cobbler still.

This country cobbler had lately a bad attack of functional heart affection, to such an extent as caused both himself and friends to think he was dying. Being very weak, he was taking all sorts of nourishing matters to recruit his strength, as well as drugs suggested by kind and skilful medical friends in Edinburgh, to cure his palpitation. Away from business at the time, and having little else to do but think, a thought occurred to him, 'Strength is imparted not by what the stomach receives, but by what the stomach is able to digest.' Having pondered on this very plain axiomatic truth, he thought it contained a curative principle very applicable to his own disease, which, when applied, operated like a charm. 'If this disease,' thought he, 'one branch of the great trunk dyspepsia, be so amenable to the "right eating cure," why not fifty other branches, or nearly all the ills that flesh is heir to?' The more he thought of it, the more he became convinced that right eating, or perfect digestion and nutrition, was a curative weapon of tremendous power-that the obvious maxim which the whole world admitted in theory almost the whole world ignored in practice. That men's systems often get too little nourishment by their stomachs getting too much-were literally starved to death by a superabundance of nutritious food ! And as he cured himself first by logic in his mind before he did it in his own person, so there and then he cured numbers of his former patients (thought quite incurable) by logic too; and found, on coming home, that its practical application to these cases was equally irresistible. He jotted down his principles of eating, What to eat? How much? How? and, How often? Illustrated their power by some striking cases (which had previously resisted not only his own former treatment, but the treatment of some of the most eminent of our physicians) and sent the paper in (meant as a contribution to a popular journal, and therefore filled with fun and jocularity) to some of the greatest wiseheads of the profession in

## The Great Sulphur Cure.

Edinburgh,-their general answer being, 'valuable and interesting,' 'ought to be published,' etc. In short that, with all their jocularity, the papers contain serious and important medical truth. Induced by this consideration, I (beg pardon, the cobbler I mean) will probably offer them to some popular journal. And I mention this story for two reasons :--1st. That should they be accepted by any journal, this story may account for, and partly excuse, such a jumbling together of trashy nonsense with a substratum of important medical truth; and 2d, Because the clergyman whose case I am now relating had been exactly one month on the 'eating cure' before the sulphur treatment began; and the healing process seemed to have set in, in some small degree, so as to afford hope of its ultimately being completed. But after finding, by experience, the healing powers of the sulphurous acid lotion, I thought it my duty to give him the benefit of it; although it was one of the conditions of the diet process when we commenced, that except a blue pill or so to begin with, no medicine, external or internal, was to interfere with the experiment. Indeed it is not always safe to attempt healing such sores (perhaps safety values to the system) unless the blood be properly purified, and the whole system improved, which can be done effectually and permanently by perfect digestion and assimilation alone. The sulphurous lotion, then, was first applied on 7th October, so that this day (13th) it has now had six days' trial. Both scars are a little better, only being hard, dry, elevated above the skin, and of eight years' duration, the cure (if ultimately successful) must be tedious. I almost venture to anticipate a perfect cure by-and-by by means of diet and the lotion combined, and that if once healed, a healthy state of stomach and blood (induced and maintained by the 'eating cure') will prevent a relapse. (Space left for the result).

21st October 1867.—Extract of a letter received to-day from the clergyman: 'My face, in my opinion, still continues to mend; very slowly, indeed, but I trust satisfactorily. The lotion has certainly done it good. But, in justice to the dietetic principles you inculcated on me, I must add that the healing process had apparently begun before the lotion was applied. Further, though I thought myself in good health before, my appetite and general tone of system are greatly improved. The improvement in my eyesight especially is very marked,' etc.

October 30th.—The lotion has not fulfilled expectations. Perhaps no external applications can cure this case. Diet treatment is the only chance. But whether the promise of amendment shall continue I dare not say.

Nov. 4th.-Looking better to-day; apparently healing well.

## CASE VIII.—Case of threatened or begun Consumption.

On Friday, the 2d October 1867, my much esteemed and skilful friend, Dr. Crawford of Peebles, sent a letter to me, accompanied by a patient (who was a relation of my own), requesting that I would carefully examine him, and report if I could 'suggest anything further in the way of treatment.' A growing lad, age nineteen, rather badly formed chest, had contracted a cough in early spring; had tried change of air for it repeatedly, cod-liver oil, quinine and sulphuric acid, croton oil to chest, etc. The uvula, tonsils, and back of the pharynx covered extensively with granulations, which were coated with yellow muco-purulent matter. Dr. C. had sponged over these parts with caustic twice a week. But matters were gradually getting rather worse, besides cold weather setting in. The expectoration of muco-purulent matter was very abundant, and tinged with blood; a good deal of wheezing in various parts of the chest, especially under the left clavicle; sound on percussion pretty clear, except in the lower part of left side in front. Dr. C. hoped phthisis had not yet begun, but evidently threatened.

On the patient entering my house, a great cough at the door brought up a considerable amount of brownish purulent matter tinged with blood. After careful examination, I wrote as follows :----

#### 'BIGGAR, 3d October 1867.

'MY DEAR DOCTOR,-I wish I could be as thoroughly satisfied with the condition of — as I certainly am with your treatment of him. You appear to me to have tried all ordinary means applicable in similar cases. But, notwithstanding your judicious treatment, I fear he runs a great risk of falling into phthisis, if not indeed beyond the borders of it already, unless something can be done to check that great discharge of purulent matter tinged with blood. In addition to his age, duration of the cough, etc., this discharge appears the most alarming symptom. Where does it come from? A great deal certainly from the granular mucous membrane of the pharynx; some, probably, from the same membrane of the bronchial tubes down to their most minute ramifications (from the râles of the chest this is likely). None, it is to be hoped, from any burst tubercles or lung cavities. Come from where it may, we must, I think, apply some astringent lotion (as it were), in vapour, of course, to the very parts affected,' etc. I then detailed the process of sulphur fumigation, suggested an hour of such fumes morning and evening, and requested him to procure Dr. Dewar's pamphlet and judge for himself. Both of us agreed that a viper was hatching, if not already hatched, though it had not yet, we fondly hoped, firmly laid hold on, or eaten any holes into, the poor boy's lungs.'

On yesterday, the 12th, I wrote the following letter :---

#### 'BIGGAR, 12th Oct. 1867.

'MY DEAR DOCTOR,—Now that —— has had a week's trial of the fumes, please tell me how he keeps, by giving short and clear answers to the following:—1. Any diminution of the cough? 2. Of the purulent expectoration? 3. Any difference in the appearance of pharynx? 4. Still any trace of blood in sputa? 5. Any improvement, or the reverse, in the general health? 'I am jotting down a few notes of cases at present, or putting the Sulphur Cure on its trial. What do you think of putting the patient on Dr. Churchill's *Hyposulphites* or any other *sulphites* of soda or magnesia instead of cod-liver oil? The sulphurous acid of such sulphites is supposed to enter the blood, and attack the enemy at its fountain-head (see *Medical Journal* for this month—*Art.* Jamaica, Yellow Fever). — should take care to have his evening fumes in his own bedroom, and not expose himself to cold after them. Dr. H. Douglas approves of long exposure to weak fumes, instead of such strong suffocating ones as to make people cough much.—I am, my dear Sir, yours most sincerely,

'Dr. CRAWFORD, Peebles.'

#### R. PAIRMAN.'

Note.—This case is detailed up to this date, without hearing any accounts of the patient's condition. I mention this to show the honesty of my trial.

#### ANSWER, dated 15th Oct. 1867.

Being rather long, and alluding to other matters, I give only the substance of it:—1. The Cough.—Not materially improved, but the parents think 'rather better.' 2. The Expectoration.—In quantity much the same, but in quality much better. 'It is less purulent, and floats in water better than formerly.' 3. The blood in expectoration. Still some blood now and then. Some days not quite so much. 4. The appearance of Pharynx.—Greatly better, 'in fact it is now pretty well.' It was improving by the caustic, but 'the sulphurous acid has done it still more good.' 5. The General Health.—Never was very bad. 'He feels quite well except the cough.'

It strikes me that this answer is on the whole extremely encouraging. Almost every symptom slightly improved, others decidedly so, whereas formerly he was always getting rather worse.

Oct. 21. Having heard by an oral message on 19th that — was still keeping rather forward, I visited Peebles to-day, and in consultation with Dr. C. we agreed as follows :— 'Decidedly better in every respect. We think the sulphur fumes have served him much. Should the improvement continue, we consider it not a case of cured phthisis, but of threatened phthisis arrested in the meantime. R. C.

R. P.'

#### 'PEEBLES, 21st Oct. 1867.'

*Note.*—From the result of this case, Dr. C. has been using the fumes, and sulphurous acid internally, in a bad type of scarlet fever prevailing in Peebles at present, and authorizes me to state that he is quite satisfied of their good effects.

#### CONCLUSION.

It would be easy, Reverend Sir, to multiply examples without end. Though using the sulphur fumes before, it is little more than one week since either the Spray-producer or Sulphurous Acid came into my possession. And when I tell you that the half of the cases are not detailed, that never a day passes without my requiring to use the one or the other, generally with advantage, never with hurt (except in the one case of asthma), I am sure you will agree with me that these agents are destined yet to play an important part in medical science. I decline to give any decided opinion on the merits of the 'Great Sulphur Cure.' I only state facts, and allow people to judge for themselves. But without anticipating the magnificent results expected by its proposer, I can cautiously and thoughtfully state the following as the result of some experience and observation not here noted down :—

1. In a great many external maladies, hacks, chilblains, running ears, excoriated nipples, open sores of every kind, it is invaluable; as a hair-wash for scurf, it is admirable; as a wash for ulcers, its healing powers are great; as a dressing for recent flesh wounds, it is perfectly wonderful altogether. Indeed, I suspect that pyæmic fever itself, that fatal plague of hospitals, may be as easily managed as 'snifters' in babes, that plague of mothers. Between sulphurous acid and pus there seems as great antagonism as between fire and vapour. The acid simply dries it up and annihilates it. *Ergo*, By all the rules of logic, what can pyæmic fever do but die of starvation, from want of the pus on which it feeds?

2. In a recent case of slight sore throat (where the inflammation covered all the uvula and tonsils), one injection of the spray cured it so quickly, that I just thought, Well now, had that been incipient diphtheria, would the spray have killed the young tender fungi quite as rapidly? Perhaps it would. And could that infectious disease, by being nipped in the bud, be thus prevented from extending in families? In Kirkcaldy, at any rate, this destroying angel, as a *spreading* epidemic, seems to be shorn of half its terrors.

3. Since it seems to be an established fact that, in seasons of cattle plague, no such plague comes nigh any byres where systematic fumigation is carefully practised, why, in seasons of diphtheria or other epidemics, should not all houses in the neighbourhood be statedly and carefully fumigated too? Would the village of Elsrickle, where the houses are generally small and confined, have suffered so much from diphtheria six years ago had this precaution been adopted? I think very decidedly not. Fumigation is harmless.

4. In coughs, colds, windpipe and chest affections, we may congratulate ourselves on acquiring a weapon to fight them on something like the same terms as we fight an ulcer in the leg; an agent to ferret out the enemy and attack him in his secret hiding-places, instead of chiefly dealing with him by external applications. We can smook the bees instead of blistering the 'skep' where they are bizzing! The smooking will not always kill them, indeed. Neither will an ulcer of the leg always heal. But it is certainly a comfort that some healing remedy is applied directly on the sore in either case.

5. What about consumption? We will be wise not to expect anything great. But since vegetable fungi have been detected both in the

## The Great Sulphur Cure.

expectorated matter of consumptive patients, and in lung cavities after death, who can calculate how much these fungi may promote the disease, and how much their destruction may help to cure it? Besides, is it not something encouraging that even the physician of Chalmers' Hospital, while in regard to other diseases 'anticipating good results,' hesitates in regard to consumption before he can give a 'decided' answer? Verily, Rev. Sir, if these anticipations be realized; if sulphur be the means; 'itch' the instructor; a country doctor's byre the academy; the owner of that byre the great schoolmaster sent by Providence to elucidate and disseminate the truth among us all; it surpasses in importance the lessons learned in other byres by the immortal Jenner; and preaches aloud to all mankind, 'God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the mighty; yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things which are.' How foolish of any to ask, 'Can any good thing come out of Nazareth,' or Kirkcaldy?

5. I have private sources of knowing (though I dare not mention names) that one of the most sagacious of our Edinburgh professors 'augurs great results from the extended adoption of the Sulphur Cures.' What these 'great results' may be, it is impossible to say. But though not accustomed to interpret Scripture much, my experience in interpreting the short, pithy, and enigmatical utterances of that cautious man suggests, that more is always meant than appears on the surface. Without supposing them to mean a revolution in medicine, or the regeneration of the world, would it be an abuse of private judgment to suppose that the 'great results' may comprehend, firstly, very shortly a conflagration of our quack pills, pulmonic wafers, and pectoral candies; and secondly, The conversion of our drug shops into manufactories of sulphur? Further, who knows but that some pugnacious cobbler, at a pro re nata meeting of the United Colleges held on the occasion, might propose as a legitimate subject of dispute, 'What influence would it have on the happiness of the world, to substitute for our recently issued British Pharmacopæia an improved edition of Meg Dods' Cookery?'

6. May we not anticipate a great mitigation of fevers generally, cutting others short, etc., from sulphur fumigation? Dr. Alex. Fiddes seems to prove this. What is the mitigation of yellow fever by sulphites, but (according to his own theory) sulphurous acid in the blood producing its natural effects? and what a more natural or easier mode of getting it there, than by absorption directly through the lungs? Does not inhaled vapour of alcohol make people drunk, and breathed oil of turpentine show itself in the urine? Thus fumigation seems better in some respects than ventilation itself. Ventilation only pitches the enemy out of the window, and prevents imbibing additional doses of the fever poison, the same poison that laid the patient low. But while fumigation can do as much as this, if it really be absorbed, it attacks the enemy also in the blood itself. This is dealing with fever poison and the blood as any rational man would deal with arsenic and the stomach, supposing that stomach was always taking in some additional arsenic at every meal. 1st. Purify the food. 2d. Pour antidotes into the stomach itself

7. Equally good results, one would expect, must accrue to attendants. Besides, as a slight sulphurous smell adheres to clothes after fumigation for a considerable time, may ministers of the gospel, city missionaries, etc., not almost take for granted that a slight fumigation of themselves, shortly before visiting a sick room, will secure them against either catching infection themselves, or carrying it to their families?

8. In the meantime, What is to be done with Dr. Dewar himself? Burn him alive in his own lurid flames, and his magical machine into the bargain, as our forefathers would have done? No, no, in this advancing unwarlock age. We can only give him a vote of thanks. To be sure, we have been trying that gentleman for 'murder.' The verdict brought in has been 'Guilty, my Lord !' But when we bear in mind that the victims of his wrath have been the various destroying angels which afflict the world, why should the fellow not at once be ' strung'-in effigy, of course-on our parlour walls, as a cool designing murderous philanthropist and benefactor of the race? To grant a testimonial in money would be as ridiculous as valuing health by ounces of gold, and as absurd as driving coals to Newcastle. The doctor will soon be rolling in wealth by his new patent for converting salmon and herrings into scones! This is positively true. The antiseptic treatment has as miraculous effects on dead meat and dead fish as on living men. By preventing putrefaction such materials can be kept sweet and pure for any length of time. By a process of drying and pounding into meal, the finest and most nutritious of bread, such as beef-baps, mutton-biscuits, and oyster-cookies can actually be baked ; and the last accounts from Kirkcaldy are, that he is just now engaged in securing patents in all the countries of the world for this very end ! This is another little grudge that a certain little mind owes the doctor, who always dreamed that if the two cobblers were to unite their forces, the one to kill poison from without, the other to kill poison from within, the general superintendence of the 'eating' department should somehow or another have been left to the latter !

Finally, if you think this letter important, that it is an honest trial of a doubtful subject,—that the Sulphur Cure should be more extensively adopted in neighbouring parishes,—that a flame from Biggar Auld Crossknowe should extend some sparks, not to Peebles only, but as far as Hamilton and Crawfordjohn,—I give you leave to send my letter to your relative, Professor Christison of Edinburgh, if you feel inclined; to let the Professor show it to Dr. Halliday Douglas; to let Dr. Douglas declare whether the results of my short and hurried experience correspond with his own, so far as it goes. And, if the report from Chalmers' Hospital be favourable, it may be an afterthought between us whether this letter should be seen by any other eye in the parish but your own.—I am, Rev. Sir, yours most respectfully,

R. PAIRMAN.

BIGGAR, October 13, 1867.

## APPENDIX.

#### 16th October 1867.

SINCE the foregoing Epistle was despatched to the minister, I have been to-day called to a case pretty well fitted to test the soundness of my hopes in reference to diphtheria. I take notes of it as it proceeds, and will honestly tell the result, whether it proves favourable to these hopes or the reverse. For a reason to be stated, I call the case

#### A FIGHT WITH DIPHTHERIA.

Some six years ago, diphtheria prevailed in Elsrickle and neighbourhood with unusual severity. The number of deaths was frightful. Among others died a young lady in a neighbouring mansion-house, daughter of probably the most heroic of our Indian generals, and most useful in quelling the Indian Mutiny. But if there was one house in the whole district where the enemy seemed to concentrate his force, it was the farm-house of H-----. Here I had to fight single-handed with all the usual medical appliances for eight or nine weeks; neither friend nor neighbour almost dared to assist. The result was decided victory on the part of diphtheria; the list of casualties being two killed and five seriously wounded, from this family alone. To-day I got a message to visit this family immediately, for the youngest son, James, had been ill with sore throat since yesterday, and 'they were sure it was the bad throat.' Being prevented from going for half-an-hour, I sent with the messenger some chlorate of potash powders, and a gargle containing sulphurous acid, writing on the envelope of the bottle, 'Not to be touched till I come myself .- R. P.' On visiting shortly afterwards, sure enough I found it decided diphtheria, and threatening to be of a bad type too,-a large slough on each tonsil, foetid breath, foul tongue, hacking of phlegm, hot skin, feverish pulse, etc. I immediately told the family, ' Now, this is most assuredly the old enemy that killed two of your number, and made your hearth so desolate six years ago. I tell you this to put you on your guard. But keep up your spirits; for I mean to fight him with a different weapon,-only rest assured that your safety lies in implicitly obeying my injunctions.' All were only too eager to attend to them. In case, however, the poor patient might be discouraged, I added to him, ' As for you, James, you have no cause

for alarm at any rate. I expect to relieve you in a very few minutes. The fight chiefly means keeping the rest from catching the infection. I then injected some spray into his throat; but first caused him to swallow some water, to try the power of the spray in relieving pain. The patient expressed himself as greatly better, and swallowed some water much more easily. I then told him, as a curious circumstance, that sulphur fumes and steam formed the very same spray as what had relieved him so much at present; and if he wished to be speedily cured, he could scarcely be inhaling it too often. I then showed him how to use the gargle. In opening the cork, one of the sons stood back with suspicion, expecting some fearful explosion or another. On my laughing at his fears, he said, 'Why write on the bottle, "Not to be touched," etc. ?' ' Because,' said I, 'I wished to look the foe fairly in the face, and see whether he was likely to be dangerous. The gargle might have altered things entirely, and made me doubtful whether it was the old adversary or no.'

The eldest son is fortunately a very clever, intelligent young gentleman, well educated, and thoroughly up to all modern ideas of *fungi*, *disinfectants*, etc., and he undertook to see all my instructions carried into effect; so that if I fail in gaining the victory it cannot be for want of an efficient Lieutenant. The enemy, on his side, has equal advantages, having been twenty-four hours in possession of the field, and that one of his former fields of triumph; the very first shot of his artillery having evidently been meant to be a serious one, if not, indeed, of a deadly nature. Even now while I write, I can scarcely avoid such feelings as a general might experience in commencing battle, when he exults in the hopes of a brilliant triumph, and feels that the issue of the contest is more momentous than either Austerlitz or Waterloo. I jotted down in writing for the guidance of my Lieutenant his 'Fighting Orders,' and should they prove effectual I commend them to the consideration of all medical soldiers.

#### FIGHTING ORDERS.

1. Mild sulphur fumes almost constantly in the sick-room.

2. Occasional inhalation of steam from warm water.

3. Occasional poultices or warm fomentations to throat.

4. Gargle to be used frequently, and then a little swallowed.

5. A calomel pill at once, to be followed by castor-oil if necessary.

6. A chlorate of potash powder to be dissolved in a tumbler of water, and used up in small draughts in twenty-four hours.

7. Finally, and most important, should any one member of the household feel the slightest touch of sore throat, to use at once gargle, fumes, and steam, and send for me.

Note.—I applied no caustic, under the impression that it can scarcely destroy the fungi, but may screen them from what is able to destroy them.

I then left, and promised to call to-morrow.

Oct. 17.—When Cæsar described some of his immortal victories, it was in three graphic and most telling words, 'Veni, vidi, vici;' a specimen of thrilling historical eloquence only equalled in the first chapter of Genesis. Fain to save time would I adopt such a pæan of triumph as my own. But it won't do. The battle still rages fiercely on both sides; victory doubtful, but I think slightly inclining to the side of right. The enemy in no respect dislodged from his strongholds. Both tonsils much swollen, and still covered with *sloughs*, held out by the adversary as flags of triumph. It strikes me that the right side flag is not quite so audaciously displayed to-day. A shot of spray from Dewar's tremendous cannon having again given great relief, I left the piece of ordnance in the hands of my Lieutenant, with orders to be used very frequently till my visit to-morrow. I ordered also the *whole house* to be fumigated once a day, lest the insidious foe might be lurking in ambuscade in some hole little thought of.

Oct. 18.—Visited to-day the Crimean field. Signs of victory in Sebastopol at any rate! which means, of course, the patient's throat. The shots of spray have been frequent and effective, dislodging the enemy from one Malakoff Tower or tonsil, while his force is decidedly weakened in the other. A medico-clerical friend accompanied me today, who was highly satisfied both with the relief afforded by the spray, the energy displayed in the 'fighting orders,' and manner in which Lieutenant T. was carrying them into effect. Ordered wine and beef-tea, and a continuation of all the former tactics. *Pulse* still very quick; *face* flushed, and *skin* hot.

Oct. 19.—Progress still satisfactory. The *fever* of war quite abated; its *pulse* of excitement quiet and steady; the citadel of health out of danger from the enemy's brisk but futile onset, though he still shows a feeble flag on the left Malakoff. My Lieutenant thinks he can deal with the foe now without my help. 'Well,' said I, 'see and watch him well; and for the sake of the other citadels not yet threatened, don't neglect to give the whole "Castra Quadrata" a smell of gunpowder once or twice a day at any rate.' This he promised faithfully to do; and this indefatigable officer, though strong in mind, having been rather weakly in body for several years, my final advice was— 'In covering yourself with fumes, you may not only cover yourself with glory, but perhaps with a bloom of health besides, that your cheeks have not seen for many years.' A. 'Indeed, Doctor, it strikes me I am a little the better of them already.'

Oct. 20.—Latest despatch from the seat of war. Lieutenant T. writes :—'J. keeps on improving.' 'Getting rather a better appetite.' 'Still two small spots in the throat.' 'Getting out of bed.' Answer. Told him to keep brushing the spots with sulphurous acid, and for the safety of the rest, not to neglect fumigating the whole house for a time. Lesson.—Fumes are harmless, and don't increase fever at any rate. For it was while the sick-room was almost constantly filled with them, that the fever abated in a marked degree.

Nov. 4.—The patient's recovery satisfactory, and up to this date no threatening of attack on any other inmate. The enemy apparently slain. Practical Conclusion.—People of Elsrickle, and of every hamlet in the land! attend to this case. Clean your houses; see to your ditches; dry up your *dubs*; look to your drains; and if diphtheria again invade your village, why not scare him from your hearths by lurid burnings systematically adopted, and choke him to death by sulphur fumes?

#### CASE X.—Cancer of the Lip.

16th Oct. 1867 .- Strictly speaking, this should have been noticed under the head of 'Trifles.' What ! call cancer of the lip a trifle ? Certainly. Because such sores are not generally real cancers at all, but mere local incurable sores, with hard cartilaginous edges, that won't heal by any applications; and though they will certainly kill the patient if neglected, they may take twelve or fifteen years to do so, which allows ample time to excise them with a bistoury, a slight operation almost invariably successful. Be this as it may, I happened to have such a case in hand before hearing of the sulphur cure. I told the patient at the first that it must come to the knife; but as it had only existed some six weeks, or thereby, beginning with a small blister that never healed, he might try a little salve in the first place. Some three weeks of the salve doing no good, it was agreed to cut it out any day he chose to come to me. But people have a natural affection for their lips. It was always to be done ' some day;' but before that day came, I came into possession of the sulphurous acid. So, on the 5th October, I gave him a small phial of the acid mixed with glycerine, and told him to keep a piece of lint constantly wet with it on the sore. Having more important cases to attend to, this case was neglected till two days ago. On calling to ask for him, the patient being out, his wife told me it was no better, ' But the truth is,' says she, 'it has never had a chance. He won't be seen with white lint on his lip, and is scarcely ever at home.' ' Indeed !' exclaimed I, ' and your husband in such imminent danger of his life !' which being interpreted, means, ' Please, ma'am, advise him to give the lotion a trial.' Strangely enough, even this device was not sufficient, for, on calling to-day, I found that the lotion was still neglected, or imperfectly used. Not to be done with such an unruly patient, I changed my tactics. ' Here have I now been your family doctor for many years, and during that time have done you all the good I can. You cannot refuse such a small favour as allow the lotion fair play for two days' time. This lotion is a new thing, and I am exceedingly anxious to test its powers. Your lip is but a triffing sore, but most unhealing; if it can cure it, what a lesson it will teach me how to cure other things of more importance !' This appeal had the desired effect. I applied the lint myself to-night (16th October), and he promised to keep within doors for two whole days, and keep the lint always wet with the lotion. The result shall be stated on the 18th.

18th October 1867.-Unsuccessful. For a short period (for the

healing powers of sulphurous acid seem a question of hours rather than of days) it promised well. But my opinion is, it must come to the knife. I will try for a few days longer.

22d October 1867.—' Carthago est delenda.' I excised the sore today with the aid of my professional brother, Dr. A. Kello. It is almost gratifying to find one case of failure. Amid all my eager searching for flaws, positively I was beginning to fear that the most serious flaw of all was hurting the material, by improving the therapeutical resources of the profession !

## CASE XI.—Hæmorrhoids or Piles of several years' duration (November 3).

A lady patient of mine, of sedentary habits, has been afflicted with piles for three or four years, not at all times alike, but often bleeding, festering, and extremely painful during that period. Concealing her complaint long, the disease went to such a height, that two months ago she consulted me and submitted to an examination. I found them swollen, inflamed, and painful to the touch; told her that an operation was her only chance; and intending to send her to Professor Syme if necessary, I offered in the meantime to apply a ligature to the more prominent as a means of affording temporary relief. She agreed to this; but first I put her on some sulphur and cream of tartar internally, and advised the frequent application of either warm or cold water cloths, as she found most suitable. This treatment doing some good, the ligature was never yet applied. Three weeks ago she took a dish containing burning sulphur, and, inserting this under a close-box, had the fumes applied directly to the parts every night before going to bed. After the *third* or *fourth* application all bleeding and festering ceased, and the pain became greatly relieved. To-day (3d November) she is all but perfectly cured. There are still some remains of the piles, but nothing to give her any inconvenience. On asking her what superior skill had put her up to such a plan, she said, 'No doctor's skill at any rate, but that of Mr. J \_\_\_\_\_,' mentioning the name of a shrewd old Biggar mason. In less than three minutes I was in the mason's house, and found to my surprise that he had never heard the name of Dr. Dewar. An old 'pensioner body' on the family of Castle-Craig had told him of this in the year 1803! Since then he had recommended it in 'scores' of cases, and never once knew it fail either in making a cure, or at least 'durring,' i.e., soothing the pain very quickly. I told the gentleman that his name might yet live, long after he was dead, as the 'Biggar Mason.' 'But, you old rascal !' I continued, ' why did you not tell me this thirty years ago, and save the world from many a groan, long before "Dewar" or "chloroform" was heard of ?'-A. 'You laugh so much at "old wives' cures," I never thought it worth my while.' He then repeated many names of parties who had used it.

### The Great Sulphur Cure.

Note.-Dr. Halliday Douglas and Dr. Warburton Begbie kindly allow me to make the following extracts from private letters :--

Dr. Douglas says (29th October 1867) :—'I have read your Mss. with pleasure and very great satisfaction.' 'Every thoughtful practitioner will thank you for the just and earnest character of your inquiry. The results you describe correspond with what I have had the opportunity of observing, and confirms me in the belief that the observations of Dr. Dewar have directed us to most important conclusions regarding the remedial value of sulphur,' etc.

Dr. Begbie writes (Oct. 31, 1867),—'I have read your paper with interest and pleasure. Many of its suggestions are valuable,' etc.

EDINBURGH : T. CONSTABLE, PRINTER TO THE QUEEN, AND TO THE UNIVERSITY.

36

## REPORT

ON

### THE CONDITION

OF THE

## POORER CLASSES OF EDINBURGH

AND OF THEIR

## DWELLINGS, NEIGHBOURHOODS, AND FAMILIES.

Prepared by order of a Public Meeting of the Inhabitants, held in the Council Chamber, under the presidency of The Right Honourable the Lord Provost, on the 15th April 1867, and Adopted and ordered to be Published, at a Meeting held on the 28th of February 1868.

### EDINBURGH: EDMONSTON AND DOUGLAS.

LONDON: HAMILTON, ADAMS, & CO. DUBLIN: M'GLASHAN & GILL. GLASGOW: JOHN MACLEHOSE.

1868.

Edinburgh : Colston & Son, Printers, 80 Rose Street.

### COMMITTEE.

### Conbener.

The Right Honourable WM. CHAMBERS of Glenormiston, Lord Provost of the City of Edinburgh.

#### Vice-Conbener.

DAVID DICKSON, Esq.

### Committee.

The Rev. Sir H. W. Moncreiff, Bart. Sir James Y. Simpson, Bart. Sir W. Johnston, of Kirkhill. Bailie Handyside. Bailie Russell. The Right Rev. Bishop Morell. The Right Rev. Bishop Strain. The Rev. M. Nicholson, D.D. The Rev. R. Nisbet, D.D. The Rev. T. Guthrie, D.D. The Rev. J. Begg, D.D. The Rev. A. Duff, D.D. The Rev. W. G. Blaikie, D.D. The Rev. Andrew Thomson, D.D. The Rev. W. Robertson. The Rev. G. Johnston, D.D. The Rev. W. H. Gray. The Rev. W. Tasker. The Rev. J. H. Wilson. The Rev. John Pirrie. The Rev. G. D. Cullen. The Rev. D. F. Sandford.

The Rev. D. T. K. Drummond. The Rev. A. Millar. The Rev. G. Rigg. Sheriff Hallard. Councillor Blackadder. Councillor David Lewis. Councillor Colston. D. Milne Home of Milnegraden, Esq. Charles Cowan of Loganhouse, Esq. W. Scott Elliot, of Arkleton, Esq. James S. Duncan, Esq. F. B. Douglas, Esq. Professor Balfour. Professor Maclagan. Dr Alex. Wood. Dr Sibbald. Dr Littlejohn. Dr Pringle. Dr Bremner. Dr Buchannan. Dr Smart. Dr Millar.

Thomas Ivory, Esq., Advocate. G. Seton, Esq., Advocate. G. F. Melville, Esq., Advocate. J. Dingwall Fordyce, Esq., Advocate. Colonel Mackenzie. James Cunningham, Esq., W.S. James Balfour, Esq., W.S. D. S. Moncrieff, Esq., W.S. Robert Johnston, Esq., W.S. Robert Romanes, Esq. David M'Laren, Esq. Henry Tod, Junr., Esq., W.S. Archibald Gibson, Esq., C.A. F. H. Carter, Esq., C.A. E. Erskine Scott, Esq., C.A. Edward L. I. Blyth, Esq., C.E. Hugh Rose, Esq. Wm. Cowan, Esq. J. R. Findlay, Esq. Thomas Knox, Esq. James Falshaw, Esq. W. Burns Thomson, Esq., Surgeon. Josiah Livingston, Esq. Findlay Anderson, Esq. John P. Coldstream, Esq., W.S.

James Auld, Esq. James Thin, Esq. R. M. Smith, Esq. G. Barclay, Esq. James Meikle, Esq. A. Vans Dunlop, Esq. R. M. Ballantyne, Esq. John Dalrymple, Esq. W. Veitch, Esq. Robert Anderson, Esq. J. R. Young, Esq. H. C. Kilpatrick, Esq. R. R. Simpson, Esq. Charles Anderson, Esq. Geo. Barclay, Esq. Donald Crawford, Esq., Advocate. C. A. Miner, Esq. A. G. Ellis, Fsq., Advocate. Æneas J. G. Mackay, Esq., Advocate. Thomas M. Mure, Esq., Advocate. J. C. Lorimer, Esq., Advocate. Alexander Nicolson, Esq., Advocate. Charles Ferguson, Esq., Head Master and Superintendent of the United Industrial School.

COUNCILLOR COLSTON, JOHN P. COLDSTREAM, Esq., W.S. Joint Secretaries. EXCERPT from MINUTE of MEETING of SUB-COMMITTEE on the Sources and Extent of the Misery and Destitution too generally prevailing in certain parts of Edinburgh, held in the Committee Room, Council Chambers, on 10th February 1868.

"A Draft Report, prepared by the Chairman, which had been previously printed and circulated among the Members of Committee, was held as read, various points therein were discussed, and additions and emendations were made. It was then resolved to report to General Committee as soon as possible.

"On the motion of the Rev. Dr Begg, seconded by the Rev. G. Rigg, a vote of thanks was unanimously given to Dr Wood for the great trouble he had taken in the preparation of the very valuable Report he had submitted."

Extracted from the Minutes by

JAMES COLSTON, JOHN P. COLDSTREAM, Joint Secys. EXCERPT from MINUTE of MEETING of COMMITTEE on the PUBLIC CHARITIES of EDINBURGH, and for other Purposes, held in the Council Chamber, on Friday, February 28, 1868, at One o'clock.

The Right Honourable the Lord Provost was called to the chair.

"Dr Alexander Wood, Chairman of the Sub-Committee on that subject, gave in the Report on the Condition of the Poorer Classes in Edinburgh.

"It was moved by Sir James Y. Simpson, Bart., and seconded by Charles Cowan, Esq., of Loganhouse, 'That the Report be approved of generally, and published, and that the Sub-Committee be discharged.'

"Which motion having been put to the Meeting, was unanimously approved of.

"Mr William Dickson, Chairman of the Sub-Committee on that subject, gave in the Report on the Amalgamation of Charities.

"It was moved by the Rev. Dr Maxwell Nicholson, 'That the Report be approved of generally, and published, and that the Sub-Committee be discharged.'

"The Rev. D. F. Sandford seconded the motion, which was carried unanimously.

"It was moved by the Rev. W. H. Gray, 'That a Public Meeting be held within one month from this date, to bring the recommendations of the Committees prominently before the inhabitants of Edinburgh, and that the following gentlemen be appointed a Sub-Committee to make arrangements for said Meeting, viz., Dr Alexander Wood, David Dickson, Esq., Rev. Dr Begg, Rev. Dr Nicholson, Rev. George D. Cullen, Rev. D. F. Sandford, Councillor Colston, J. Coldstream, Esq., W.S.'

"Which motion having been seconded by Mr Archibald Gibson, C.A., was carried unanimously.

"A vote of thanks was, on the motion of the Right Rev. Bishop Strain, unanimously accorded to the Lord Provost for presiding."

Extracted from the Minutes by

JAMES COLSTON, JOHN P. COLDSTREAM, Joint-Secys.

## ANALYTICAL TABLE OF CONTENTS.

### INTRODUCTION.

		PAGE
Previous attempts to call attention to state of Poorer Clas	sses,	ix
Dr Chalmers, Professor Alison, and others,		ix
Fall of House in 1861, and Public Meeting thereon,		х
Appointment of Medical Officer of Health, 1862,		x
Sanitary Report by Dr Littlejohn, 1865, .		x
Distress in Winter, 1866-1867,		x
The American Plan proposed,		xi
Publication of Pamphlet, "How to Relieve the Poor,"		xi
Public Meeting on the Subject, 15th April 1867, .		xii
Opinions of the Public Press,		xiii
Appointment of Committee,		xiii
Meeting of Committee, and Sub-division into two	Sub-	
Committees,		xv
Instructions to Sub-Committee to prepare this Report.	1	XV

### REPORT.

The Lapsed Classes defined,			1
Plan adopted by Committee to obtain information,	,		2
Districts selected,			2
How the Districts were Reported on, .		÷.	3
SECTION I.—THE LAPSED CLASSES, THEIR STATE	AND	Conditio	N—
1. Probable Number,		A	3
2. The State of the Family, .			7
3. State of Education of Children,			8
4. Condition of the Dwelling, .			9
5. State of Attendance on Church,			10
6. State of the District,			11

INDEX.

	PAGE
SECTION IICAUSES WHICH HAVE PRODUCED THE PRESENT	DE-
PLORABLE STATE OF MATTERS-	
1. Crowded together, without association with a better	
class,	15
2. Neglected by our Law-givers, and their Employers,	15
3. Out-growal of Christianizing Influences,	16
4. Want of Education,	16
A. As Inducing Crime,	17
B. As Inducing Pauperism,	20
5. Intemperance,	22
A. Effect on Education,	22
B. Effect on House,	22
C. Brutalizing Influence,	
D. Effect on Production of Crime,	22
E. Effect in Increasing Pauperism,	22
	23
F. Effect in Destroying Health,	23
6. Drinking Customs, and other Causes leading to In-	
temperance,	23
7. The Licensing System,	24
8. Pawnbrokers, Brokers, and "Wee Pawns,"	25
9. Operation of the Poor Law as at present administered	
opposed to natural laws, and to the soundest prin-	
ciples of political economy for—	
A. Makes the Industrious support the Idle, .	27
B. Makes no distinction between poverty re-	
sulting from misfortune, and from vice,	27
C. Diminishes Industry,	27
D. Diminishes frugality, and provident habits,	27
E. Destroys the Ties of Relationship, .	27
F. Lessens the Sympathy of the Wealthier for	
the Poorer Classes,	28
G. Destroys Sympathy between the Poor, .	28
H. Destroys Moral Training of Children, .	28
I. Tends to remove Working-Classes from the	
Country into the Town Districts, and to	
overcrowd the latter,	29
K. Tends to Increase enormously the Number	
and Expense of the Poor,	37
10. Indiscriminate Private Charity,	43
11. Want of Method among Charitable Societies,	43
12. Overcrowding,	46
A. Overcrowding of Houses in a given area,	46

iv

And in case	and the second	-		
IN		1.1	x	
1 IN	Ð	14	<u>.</u>	•

						TROM
	B. Overcrow	ding in	Houses,			46
13.	Want of Water,					48
	Want of Light,					48
15.	Want of proper	arrange	ements for	removing	offen-	
	sive matter,					49
16.	SUMMARY OF C.	AUSES,				49

# SECTION III.—REMEDIES CALCULATED TO RESTORE THE LAPSED CLASSES.—

1st. Remedies which can only be enforced by Law and by Authority.

	A.	To run streets through the densest blo	ocks	
		(Provost Chambers' plan), .	•	53
	В.	To shut up Houses utterly unfit for hab	ita-	
		tation,		55
	C.	To Improve those Houses that are capa	ible	
		of Improvement, ? .		55
	D.	To prevent Overcrowding, .		55
	E.	To secure for each House a due supply	of	
		water,	•	56
	F.	To secure House Drainage, .		56
	G.	To Erect Public Washing-Houses,		57
	H.	To suppress Street Begging, .		58
	I.	To Improve Education, .		58
	K.	To Amend and Regulate the Traffic in	In-	
		toxicating Liquors,		63
	L.	To endeavour to Amend the Poor Law,		66
	M.	To Appoint a Sanitary Committee,	. 64	66
2d.	Remed	ies which can only be applied by those who a	re supe	rior to
	the Su	fferers in the Social Scale.		
	А.	Systematic house-to-house visitation,		67
		a. How commenced in New York,		70
		b. Its operation in Paris, .		71
		c. Its result in Elberfeld, .		72
		d. Explanation of Proposed Plan,		76
		e. Partially introduced in London,		78
3d.	Preven	tive measures which can be applied by the Wo	mking-	Masses
		lves, either by their unaided efforts, or wit		
		nt and assistance of others.		

<b>A</b> .	Means of inducing	Habits	of Sobriety,		80
в.	Savings' Banks,		and a little of		81

### INDEX.

					PAGE
С.	Pe	nny (District) Savings'	Banks,		81
D.	Be	nefit or Provident Socie	ties,		82
E.	So	cieties founded on the	principle of	Co-	
	(	operation, .	Series of the		85
	a.	Clothing Societies,	a series and		85
	b.	Freehold and Building	Societies,	00.01	85
	с.	A Workman's Village,	1. 1. 1. 1.		87
	d.	Co-operative Stores,			88
F.	An	nusements for the Lower	Classes,		92
	a.	Workmen's Clubs,			92
	b.	Workmen's Refreshme	nt Rooms,	Let. He	92
	с.	Penny Readings,			93
	d.	Music, .	out.		93
	e.	Gardens and Flowers,	100 all 10		93
		CONCLUSION,	silling in the		93

### APPENDIX.

A.	The Condition of the Dwellings of the Operative Classes	
	in EdinburghA Paper read before the Architectural	
	Institute of Scotland, January, 13, 1862, by Dr Alex-	
	ander Wood,	95
B.	The Workman's Home at MulhouseAbridged from a	
	book entitled "Lending a Hand," Seeley, Jackson,	
	and Halliday, 1866,	115
C.	Facts regarding Pawnbroking in EdinburghFrom	
	"Glimpses of the Social Condition of Edinburgh in	
	1865," by Thomas Knox, Esq., J.P.,	124

### TABLES OCCURRING IN THE REPORT.

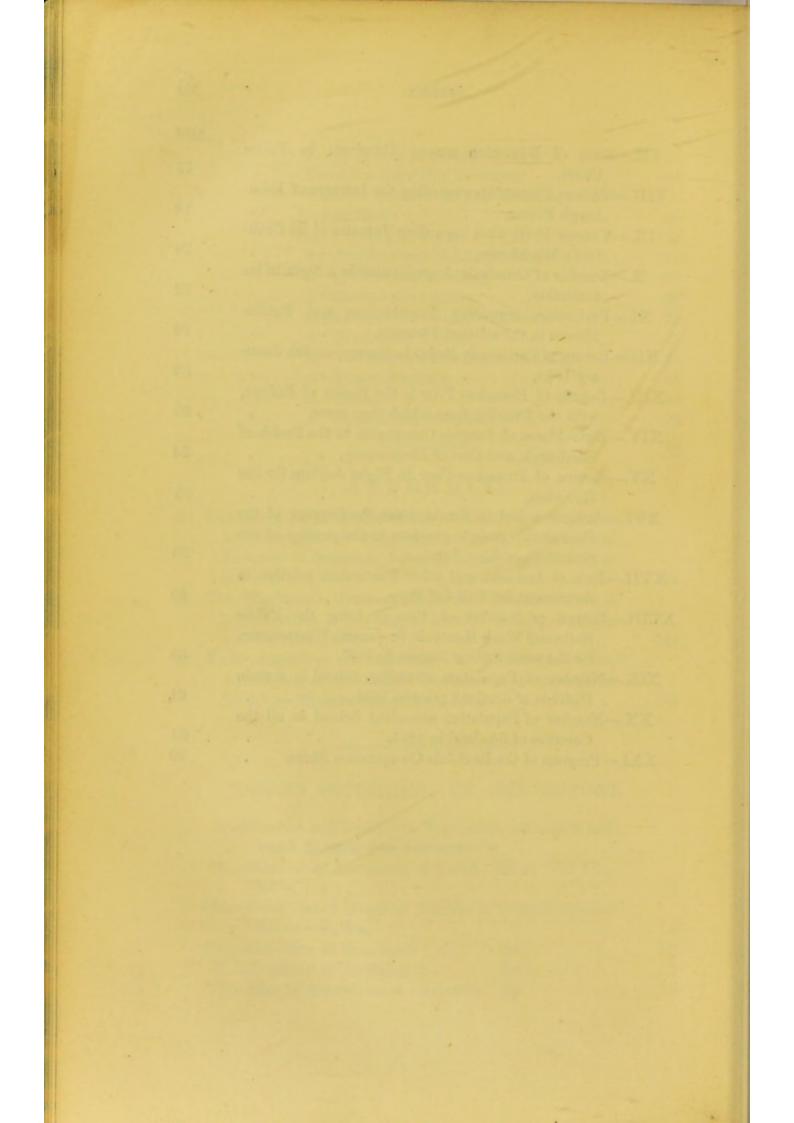
INumber and Density of Populatio	n, with Bi	rth and	
Death Rates in four Districts,			3
IINumber of Recipients of Parish	Aid in fo	ur Dis-	
tricts,			4
III Condition of Heads of Families in	Districts	selected	
for examination, .			6
IVCondition of Families in	do.	100	7-8
V.—Condition of Dwellings in	do.		9
VIState of Attendance at Church in	do.	. 15	10

vi

and the lot of the	-	1000	100	
TAI	D		x	
I IN			<u>_</u>	
	-	_	_	1

	1100
VIIState of Education among Criminals in Police	
Court	17
VIII.—Various Particulars regarding the Inmates of Edin-	
hurgh Prison,	18
IX Various Particulars regarding Inmates of St Cuth-	00
bert's Workhouse, · · ·	20
X Number of Criminals Apprehended in a State of In-	00
toxication,	22
XIParticulars regarding Pawnbrokers and Public-	0.0
Houses in the selected Districts, .	26
XIIReturn of Patients in Royal Infirmary, on 8th Janu-	
ary 1868,	32
XIIIReturn of Houseless Poor in the House of Refuge,	00
with the Districts from which they came,	33
XIVBirth-Places of Paupers Chargeable to the Parish of	
Edinburgh, and Cost of Illegitimacy,	34
XVReturn of Houseless Poor in Night Asylum for the	05
Houseless, · · · ·	35
XVIAmount raised in Scotland for the Support of the	
Poor at two periods previous to the passing of the	00
present Poor Law Act,	39
XVIIRate of Increase, and other Particulars relative to	40
Assessment for Relief of Poor,	40
VIII.—Return of Number of Persons using the Public	
Baths and Wash Houses in St James', Westminster,	58
for the week ending August 3, 1867, .	90
XIXNumber of Population attending School in certain	61
Districts of Scotland prior to 1834, .	01
XXNumber of Population attending School in all the	62
Counties of Scotland in 1861,	9(
XXI.—Progress of the Rochdale Co-operative Store, .	51

vii



THE Committee appointed to "enquire into the sources and extent of the misery and destitution too generally prevailing in certain parts of Edinburgh," in presenting their Report, deem it right, in the first place, briefly to state the circumstances which led to the enquiry being made.

For many years past attention has, from time to time, been directed to the deplorable condition of our industrious poor, as well as of our pauper population. Not to speak of the efforts of Dr Chalmers to awaken public attention to their condition, the Reports of Royal and Parliamentary Commissions on the state of matters south of the Tweed, preliminary to the passing of the English Poor Law Act, led philanthropists here to examine our own position.

The late Professor Alison was one of the earliest to enter the field, and in numerous pamphlets, and in two Reports drawn up by him for a Committee of the Royal College of Physicians,\* as also in a Report presented to the Police Com-

<sup>\*</sup> These Reports were unanimously approved of by the College, and published on 19th February 1848, and 1st May 1849, respectively. Among others whose names will be remembered along with that of Dr Alison in the earliest history of this movement, are those of Dr Guthrie, Dr George Bell, Dr Begg, and Dr Foulis. Dr Stark and Dr Alexander Wood also were associated with Dr Alison in preparing these Reports for the College of Physicians. At a later period we had the late Mr Johnstone, Dr Cowan, Mr Knox, and many others, all calling attention to the subject.

x

mission by the gentleman now acting as Chairman of this Committee, the existing evils were pointed out, and appropriate remedies were suggested. The first result of the movement was the thorough, though far from systematic, drainage of the town; but, with the passing of the Poor Law Act, public attention slumbered again.

It was rudely awakened on the 21st October 1861, when a house fell in the High Street, burying many in its ruins, an accident which proved fatal to 35 of the inmates. People wondered at the number of persons found to be inhabiting a single house, and advantage was taken of the awakened interest again to direct attention to the subject.

A public meeting of the inhabitants was held on the 25th February 1862, and one of the results of that meeting was, that a deputation was appointed to wait on the Town Council, to urge on that body the appointment of an Officer of Health. The deputation was successful in its object, and Dr Littlejohn was soon after appointed ; and in 1865, he published his admirable Report on the Sanitary Condition of the City of Edinburgh, which aroused the attention and stimulated the zeal of many who were before ignorant of the condition of things thus prevailing in our midst.

The impression produced by Dr Littlejohn's Report was still further increased by the unusual poverty which prevailed in our city during the winter of 1866-1867, by which public attention was especially directed to the actual condition and circumstances of the poor. The painful details which were given by the many excellent people who visited among them, and the graphic descriptions which were published in our daily journals by gentlemen who were known to have an habitual, thorough knowledge of the scenes and circumstances they described, awakened a wide-spread sympathy, and greatly

strengthened the conviction which had previously prevailed, that our present charitable arrangements are very imperfectly adapted to existing circumstances, and that far more effective measures are required to deal with the steadily accumulating mass of poverty, wretchedness, and disorderly tendencies which now surrounds us.

Very opportunely, about the same time, attention was drawn by a gentleman from America, residing temporarily in Edinburgh, to certain well-organised charitable measures which are being employed with marked success in different Continental and American cities. By several drawing-room lectures, and by means of a pamphlet on the subject, which was prepared and published with the aid of a lady who is interested in the scheme, public interest was deepened and extended, and upwards of one hundred influential ministers and laymen, together with all our leading journals, cordially concurred in commending the charitable measures explained in the pamphlet to the attention of the public.

The Lord Provost had long formed a resolution to originate a movement for the purpose of instituting an inquiry into the operation of the several charities in Edinburgh, with a view, if possible, to some rational amalgamation and concentration of effort. He therefore, as a first step, issued numerous invitations, requesting the gentlemen to whom they were addressed to take part in a meeting to consider the "practicability and expediency of adopting measures to simplify, economise, and concentrate the action of the public charities of Edinburgh, as well as to improve the condition of the really deserving poor."

His Lordship's invitations were cordially responded to in every quarter, and a large number of ministers and laymen,

#### xi

of all parties and denominations, assembled in the Council Chamber, on the 15th of April 1867. The Lord Provost presided, and, in explaining the object of the meeting, drew attention, in very emphatic terms, to the unsatisfactory organisation and results of our charitable system. Without for a moment inferring that our public charities are badly or recklessly administered, and while giving their managers all honour and credit for their efforts to succour want and infirmity, he deplored the absence of all systematic action, and pointed out how, "by our insufficient arrangements, we may be absolutely nourishing the diseases which it is our intention to assuage; and that, in consequence of the present desultory system, it is to be feared that we encourage imposture, while many of the really deserving and modest poor are left in obscure holes and corners to suffer the pangs of misery and neglect." He illustrated the need of more united action, and of well organised systematic meaures, by explaining at some length what serious evils results. not only to the poor, but to all classes, from the deficiencies of our existing charitable arrangements, and he declared " the whole system now pursued to be fraught with what is painful and reproachful, and that it could not fail to damage the best interests of the city."

His Lordship desired a free expression of the opinion of those present, and he proposed that, if it proved to be in accordance with the general conviction, a Committee should be appointed to investigate the facts, and prepare a Report, embracing suggestions to be submitted to a future meeting. "In the meanwhile, he recommended those interested in the subject to peruse the well-written pamphlet (already referred to)—'How to relieve the Poor of Edinburgh without increasing Pauperism: a tried, economical, and successful plan,'"

adding, "that though the scheme it proposes is perhaps not workable among us, it certainly touches on the root of the evil." His Lordship concluded his remarks with the assurance, that if the meeting determined on appointing a Committee of Inquiry, it would give him, and, he could confidently say, the other Magistrates, great happiness to promote the object.

The meeting was afterwards addressed by numerous ministers and laymen, whose practical knowledge of the operation and results of our charitable administration led them to concur with his Lordship, and enabled them to present many facts from their extensive observation and experience, illustrating the serious evils which result from our present desultory system, and the need which exists of more systematic and effective arrangements. The proceedings were brought to a conclusion, with the unanimous approval of the meeting, by the appointment of a Committee of upwards of seventy ministers and laymen, representing every shade of religious and political opinion.

The very influential and catholic character of the meeting, and its strong recognition of the necessity for, and its readiness to initiate, more united systematic charitable action, greatly deepened the public interest, and awakened most favourable anticipations, as is well illustrated by the following extracts from leading articles of our daily journals :—

"The meeting held yesterday may be regarded as the inauguration of a great and good work. The tone of the meeting was so cordial and harmonious, the speeches, for the most part, so practical and sensible, and the feeling of a necessity for action so strong, that much is to be hoped from the appointment of the Committee with which the proceedings

xiii

"Whatever shape the reform may assume, whether it results in the institution of a new and comprehensive scheme, such as that advocated in the pamphlet ("How to Relieve the Poor," &c.) to which we have several times adverted, or in the amalgamation or re-casting of existing societies, it may safely be assumed that almost any change must be for the better."\*

" The public of Edinburgh seem at last to be awakened to a sense of the poverty and wretchedness that exist in her midst, and to the inadequacy of the numerous charitable institutions, as at present organized, effectually to meet the evil. . . The catholicity of the movement, so far as it has gone, augurs well for its success. We do not remember any local scheme which, from its origin, was so free from sectarianism. At the meeting referred to, there were present the representatives of all shades of religion and politics. . . The inquiry on which they (the Committee) are about to enter, cannot fail to be productive of good results. It may not be a very pleasant inquiry, but it will not do to shut our eyes to the gigantic evils which are sapping the foundations of our social system. Rather let a clean breast be made of it at once; and, while relieving the poor, which, at best, is but lopping off the branches, let us also go to the "root of the matter," and endeavour to effect a cure as far as possible."†

\* The "Scotsman," April 16, 1867.

<sup>†</sup> The "Edinburgh Evening Courant," April 17, 1867. The Editors of all our leading journals further present, in these and other able articles, facts and arguments that are very conclusive regarding our great need of improved

xiv

The first meeting of the Committee was convened at the City Chambers, on the 18th of April. The Lord Provost presided, and it was determined, in order to obtain a more definite knowledge of the existing circumstances, and of the particular measures which are adapted to them, that two Sub-Committees should be appointed, one to ascertain whether any amalgamation of our public charities is practicable, and the other to inquire into the sources and extent of the misery and destitution prevailing in Edinburgh.

The last-mentioned Committee have at length completed the work assigned to them, and have prepared the following Report, which will be found to embrace the results of their investigations into the state of the poorer classes in Edinburgh, and the causes which have led to their present deplorable condition.

They have also suggested a number of remedial measures, recommended not on account of any novelty which they possess, but because they have been tried and found beneficial in similar circumstances in other towns. Some of them are already in operation in Edinburgh, and only require extension and systematic application to make their benefits more fully available. The only one of these which they would recommend the citizens to take up at present is the thorough and systematic house-to-house visitation of the poorer districts of Edinburgh.

Your Committee feel satisfied, that if this is gone about in a right spirit,—if once the wealthier classes are brought into direct contact with the poorer, and are made to understand

charitable arrangements, and strongly commending the systematic plan to which reference has been made.—*Vide* The "Scotsman" of April 8th, 15th, and 16th; The "Edinburgh Daily Review" of April 15th and 16th; and The "Edinburgh Evening Courant" of April 15th and 17th, 1867.

the real and fearful evil of the existing state of things, there will be no need to press the adoption of remedial measures on their attention. The last part of this Report may then prove useful as a guide to what are the measures which have proved effectual in similar circumstances elsewhere.

It is of importance that it should be distinctly understood that there is no necessary connection between the two branches of enquiry which were assigned to the two Sub-Committees respectively. Even should the Committee on the existing Charities report that their amalgamation to any extent is, meanwhile impossible, the remedies recommended for the misery and destitution revealed in this Report seem to be all the more imperatively called for. Independently of the fact that the plan for the systematic visitation of the poor, on which the Committee chiefly rely for effecting an improvement in their condition, will occupy a ground peculiarly its own, and one not thoroughly overtaken by any existing agency; it may be so arranged that the central office, which must be established in connection with it, will afford facilities for communication between the different societies in regard to the recipients of their aid. No amalgamation will be insisted on, no interference with the management of existing societies will be attempted ; facilities will simply be given for co-operation, and for such an amount of mutual understanding as will prevent a useless expenditure of charity on the part of the givers, and diminish, if it does not altogether remove, the fraud and imposition on the part of the receivers which the present system, or rather no-system, fosters and encourages.

xvi

## REPORT.

"THE LAPSED CLASSES" is an expression of painful import, which has of late years been applied to those whose state and condition your Committee have been appointed to investigate. There is a world of meaning in the name. It seems to imply, that by no violent disruption, by no sudden or powerful disintegration, but rather by a slow and gradual sliding process, a considerable portion of the population have lapsed or fallen away. Fallen away from what? From the class above them; from the purifying influence of the family and the home; from their privileges as members of a Christian community; from the social habits and decencies of life; from the source of all real happiness in time, and of all solid hope for eternity. It is well known that such a class exists in considerable numbers in Edinburgh, that its numbers are increasing,-partly by additions from the class immediately above it, but chiefly by the fearful rapidity with which a population, freed from the ordinary restraints of prudence and morality, increases, despite the number who are prematurely swept away through neglect, want, and privation.

Your Committee have been appointed to enquire into the state and condition of these lapsed classes, and to present to their constituents such a Report as should inform them on the extent and nature of the evil, and its most probable causes ; and also to suggest the measures that seem practicable for its alleviation and cure.

To make this Report as complete as possible, your Committee determined, not only to avail themselves of existing documents likely to throw light on the state and condition of the poorer districts of Edinburgh, but also to select certain specimen districts, which should be fully and accurately examined,—satisfied that the returns from these districts would afford a very fair average on which their deductions might be based.

The districts selected are fifteen in number. They were chosen by Dr Littlejohn, the Medical Officer of Health, and the Rev. Mr Miller, Superintendent of the City Mission, along with the Chairman of the Committee, and are as follow :---Kay's Court, Crosscauseway; Hatter's Court, Pleasance: 116 and 118 Cowgate ; Middle Mealmarket Stairs ; East Mealmarket Stairs; 8 Cowgatehead; Plainstone Close, Grassmarket; Skinner's Close, High Street; Covenant Close, High Street; Midcommon Close, Canongate; Morocco Close, Canongate: 2 Greenside Place, 9 Greenside Place, 17 Greenside Place, and north side of Jamaica Street. Warden's Close in the Grassmarket, where Dr Foulis tried his celebrated experiment of renovation, has also been reported on, that your Committee may have the advantage of being able to compare it with the others. To Mr Smith, the Governor of the Jail, to Mr Macdougall of the Royal Infirmary, to Mr Nelson, of the House of Refuge, and to Mr Craig, the Inspector of St Cuthbert's Parochial Board, the Committee are also indebted for valuable and painstaking returns. They regret that they failed to obtain any from the Workhouses of the City and Canongate Parishes, which has rendered this Report less complete than it would otherwise have been. In the visitation of the districts, and in making up the returns from them, your Committee were aided by a body of gentlemen accustomed to the work, as visitors of the Destitute Sick Society, the Indigent Old Men's Society, and other local charities. Besides this, to secure as much accuracy as possible, each return was carefully revised and corrected by ministers of religion, city missionaries, Bible-women, and others familiar with the districts. To all these, your Committee would desire to tender their cordial thanks.

Your Committee are of opinion that the results of their enquiries will be best brought out under certain separate and distinct heads. Under these they would propose, as far as can conveniently be done, to classify the information which they have received :—

### SECTION I.

### THE LAPSED CLASSES, THEIR STATE AND CONDITION.

1st, Their probable number.—However desirable it might be to ascertain accurately the number of the "Lapsed Classes," all that can be expected is a very loose approximation. These classes are chiefly found in certain well-known districts, and the population of these districts, and other particulars regarding the population, are easily gathered from the trustworthy tables appended to Dr Littlejohn's full and able Report on the Sanitary Condition of the City of Edinburgh.

Discarding the division of Edinburgh into three districts, as adopted under the Act for the Registration of Births, Deaths, and Marriages, because quite unsuitable for comparing the sanitary state of different parts of the town, Dr Littlejohn divides Edinburgh into twenty districts. From these your Committee select the four worst, for the purpose of exhibiting the population, the rate of mortality, the rate of births, and the amount of population concentrated in a given area. The part of the table referred to at present is the first column, giving the actual number of inhabitants; the others.

#### TABLE I.

Showing Number and Density of Population, with Birth and Death Rates.

Names of the Districts.	Population in 1861.	Total Mortality in 1863.	Death-Rate per 1000.	Total Births in 1863.	Birth-Rate in ex- cess of Death-Rate.	Proportion of Population to each inhabited Acre.
Canongate,	12,200	381	31.23	537	12.78	219.8
Tron,	11,636	402	34.55	490	7.56	352.6
St Giles, .	15,967	460	28.8	600	8.77	234.8
Grassmarket,	.5,227	170	32.52	247	14.73	237.6
A CONTRACTOR						

### Probable Number of Lapsed Classes.

If we sum up the population of these four districts, we have a total of 45,030. If we were to deduct from this number all those whose circumstances are comfortable, and add to it all those from other districts who are in a reverse position, we should probably not materially alter the general result; and, therefore, we may approximately estimate the number at 45,030, or about one-fourth of the population. That this is rather an under than an over-estimate, will be apparent when it is stated that it is shown by the Census of 1861 that 13,209 families, or, allowing the average number to each family, 66,000 individuals, considerably more than one third of our whole population (170,444), were actually living in houses consisting but of a single room, and that 1,530 of these single-room houses have from six to fifteen persons residing in them.

The following table, compiled from Dr Littlejohn's XI. Table, shows the actual number of paupers or persons receiving legal aid in these four districts :---

#### TABLE II.

Number of Persons in receipt of Parochial Relief in each of the Four Districts.

Canongate.	Tron.	St. Giles.	Grassmarket.	Total.
566	676	820	304	2366

It cannot fail to be remarked how, notwithstanding the high death-rate, the birth-rate is in excess of it in these districts, which all statistics have found to be the case where extreme poverty prevails.

Your Committee have not the means of giving any return

### The Abject, the Abandoned, the Criminal.

of those committed for crime in Edinburgh, classified according to districts; but the information received from intelligent criminal officers goes to show that the great majority of those convicted for crime in Edinburgh come from these districts<sup>\*</sup> a fact also pointed out in Mr Hill's Report of Prisons in 1858.

From these statements, then, the following conclusions may be safely arrived at :---

1st, That the proportion of the "Lapsed Classes" in Edinburgh is very considerable.

2d, That their tendency is to gravitate to certain districts of the town.

3d, That three classes of society are crowded together in the darkest and most obscure parts of the city, those where they are farthest removed from the observation of the classes above them in the social scale—A The abject poor. B The abandoned. C The criminal, who form, accordingly, the bulk of the population in the four districts specified in Table I.

The Visitors who kindly procured the information from the districts selected by your Committee, were furnished with printed questions, calculated to elicit information on the following subjects :--

- I. The State of the Family.
- II. The State of the Dwelling.

III. The State of Education of the Children.

IV. The State of Attendance on Church.

Your Committee propose to follow the same arrangement in their Report.

\* Since this Report was in the Printer's hands, Councillor David Lewis has published his "Plea for Sanitary Reform." The appendix to this valuable pamphlet shows the state of crime and of pauperism in three of the blocks, the improvement of which is contemplated in the City Improvement Act. This table shows that 47 prisoners, 1 per cent of population, and 167 paupers, 17 per cent of whole City Parish were found in the Blackfriars' district. Ten prisoners, or 3 per cent of population, and 101 paupers, or 10 per cent, in North College Street district. Eleven prisoners, or 3 per cent, and four paupers, or 4½ per cent, in Physic Gardens district.

## 2d, Condition of the Head of the Family.

### TABLE III.

## Condition of the Heads of Families.

Increase and the second s	-	-	-	All and the	and the second second				
Name of Street or Close.	Kay's Court, Cross Causeway.	Hatter's Court, Pleasance.	116 and 118 Cowgate.	Middle Meal- market Stair.	East Mealmarket Stair.	8 Cowgatehead.	Plainstone Close, Grassmarket.	Skinner's Close, High Street.	Covenant Close, High Street.
Number of Heads of Families, A Married, B Single, C Widowed, D In work, E In partial work, F Idle, G Average rate of wages— Number of Heads, . Weekly Average, . H Moderately comfortable, .	$\begin{array}{c} 41 \\ 29 \\ 1 \\ 10 \\ 25 \\ 15 \\ 31 \\ 15/8 \\ 22 \\ \end{array}$	$39 \\ 25 \\ 1 \\ 11 \\ 11 \\ 20 \\ 3 \\ 29 \\ 14/4 \\ 9$	53 89 14 8 33 10 38 7/11 5	12 10 2 7 3 2 9 12/6 8	18 11 2 5 11 2 3 11 15/10 11	28 16 1 11 9 14 4 18 9/9 10	$     \begin{array}{r}       14 \\       12 \\       2 \\       8 \\       5 \\       1 \\       11 \\       13/2 \\       12 \\       12 \\       \end{array} $	58 35 4 16 21 25 3 27 10/4 9	50 35 A 1 B 13 C 23 D 23 E 3 F 45 12/9 G 36 H
I Poor,	13 7 1 15 9 21 5		39 10 3 4 49 4 34 19		5 1 2 18 14 4	14 3 7 27 17 10		9 34 1 8 10 15 22 20 11	13 I K 6 L 7 M 31 N 18 O 37 P 12 Q
Name of Street or Close.	Midcommon Close, Canongate.	Morocco Close, Canongate.	2 Greenside Place	9 Greenside Place.	17 Greenside Place,	Jamaica Street, under flats.	TOTALS.		Warden's Close, Grassmarket.
Number of Heads of Families,A Married,B Single,C Widowed,D In work,E In partial work,F Idle,G Average rate of wages—	$29 \\ 20 \\ 4 \\ 5 \\ 11 \\ 6 \\ 10$	$54 \\ 43 \\ 2 \\ 9 \\ 33 \\ 15 \\ 4$	6 5 1 3 2	$20 \\ 16 \\ 1 \\ 3 \\ 11 \\ 5 \\ 4$	$22 \\ 14 \\ 1 \\ 7 \\ 19 \\ 2 \\ 1 \\ 1$	$36 \\ 20 \\ 1 \\ 15 \\ 20 \\ 7 \\ 9$	480 330 19 124 220 177 57		9 7 A 8 C 8 D 1 E F
Number of Heads,Weekly average,H Moderately comfortable,I Poor,K Destitute,L On Poor Rate,M Once ditto, but not now,N Steady in habits,	11 14 3 1 18	33 13 1 2 2 31	3 1 2	14 15/9 3 1 2 9	9 2 2 6	27 12/3 27 8 7 2 34	338 12/6 208 167 25 47 87 270		2 15/1 G 8 H 1 I K 1 M 9 N
O Dissipated, P In good health, O In bad ditto,	$\begin{bmatrix} 7\\24\\4 \end{bmatrix}$	9 35 7	24	10 5	$\frac{2}{13}$	21	92 287		0 8 P 1 Q

This table (No. III.) is intended to supply information as to the heads of families in the fifteen districts which were selected for examination.

Of these heads of families, numbering 480 in all, 330 are married, 19 are single, 124 are widowed,\*—220 are in work, 177 in partial work, 57 idle,—average rate of wages is about 12s. 6d. per week,—208 are represented as moderately comfortable, 167 as poor, 25 as destitute,—17 are in receipt of Parochial relief, and 37 have been once on the poor roll,— 270 are represented as steady in habits, 92 as dissipated,— 287 in good health, 102 in bad health.

### 3d, Condition of the Family.

### TABLE IV.

Name of Street or Close.	Kay's Court, Crosscauseway.	Hatter's Court, Pleasance.	116 and 118 Cowgate.	Middle Meal Market Stair.	East Meal Market Stair.	8 Cowgatehead.	Plainstone Close, Grassmarket.	Skinner's Close, High Street.	Covenant Close, High Street.
ANumber of Wives,.BDo.do. at Work,CAverage Weekly Wages of do.DNumber of Widows,EDo.CChildren under 5,FDo.do.between 5 and 15,GDo.do.between 15 and 20,HDo.do.above 20,IDo.do.under 15 at Work,KAverage Weekly Wages of do.LNumber of Children under 15 at School,MDo.do.between 5 and 15 Idle,	28 9 25 28 15 7 7 2/5 22 4	$25 \\ 1 \\ 2/ \\ 8 \\ 7 \\ 13 \\ 13 \\ 6 \\ 3 \\ 2/ \\ 5 \\ 17$	39 9 3/ 11 28 58 17 15 4 4/ 23 34	10 8 4/3 2 8 5 2 3 2/6 10 4	$ \begin{array}{c} 11\\ 2\\ 1/9\\ 4\\ 23\\ 15\\ 1\\ 4\\ 1\\ 1/\\ 11\\ 5\end{array} $	$     \begin{array}{r}       16 \\       1 \\       3/ \\       7 \\       10 \\       23 \\       5 \\       3 \\       15 \\       10 \\       10 \\       \end{array} $	$ \begin{array}{c} 12\\1\\3/\\1\\13\\18\\1\\3/6\\5\end{array} $	35 2 3/9 15 25 37 26 3 4 3/ 20 13	35 A 7 B 3/8 C 13 D 30 E 43 F 21 G 5 H 4 I 3/7 K 34 L 8 M

#### Condition of the Family.

\* Where the figures are not found to correspond with one another, it is because some of the individuals are not fully reported upon.

### TABLE IV.—Continued.

#### Condition of the Family.

Name of Street or Close.	Midcommon Close, Canongate.	Morocco Close, Canongate.	2 Greenside Place.	9 Greenside Place.	17 Greenside Place.	North side Jamaics Street, under flats.	TOTALS.		Warden's Close, Grassmarket,
L Number of Children under 15 at School,	20 3 1/6 3 11 27 9 5 1/6 18 9	$\begin{array}{c} 43\\ 10\\ 3/2\\ 10\\ 43\\ 49\\ 13\\ 6\\ 6\\ 2/9\\ 32\\ 16\\ \end{array}$	5 2/3 1 7 3 2/3 3/ 1 4	$16 \\ 4 \\ 4/ \\ 3 \\ 27 \\ 7 \\ 5 \\ 3 \\ 4/3 \\ 14 \\ 5$	$14 \\ 1 \\ 2/ \\ 6 \\ 11 \\ 24 \\ 7 \\ 3 \\ 6 \\ 3/6 \\ 15 \\ 3$	$\begin{array}{c} 20 \\ 1 \\ 1/ \\ 14 \\ 11 \\ 35 \\ 10 \\ 10 \\ 5 \\ 3/3 \\ 29 \\ 4 \end{array}$	$\begin{array}{r} 329\\ 52\\ 3/2\\ 106\\ 249\\ 404\\ 153\\ 69\\ 54\\ 2/10\\ 254\\ 136\\ \end{array}$	and the second se	7 A 2 B 2/6 C 1 D 12 E 13 F 5 G 1 H 1 K 12 L M

While from our third table it is seen that of the 480 heads of families 330 are married, it is shown by Table IV. that there are 106 widows; 249 children under five, 404 between five and fifteen, and 153 between fifteen and twenty; 69 above twenty years of age live with their parents; of the 404 children between five and fifteen, 54 are at work, 254 at school, and 136 idle.

If we contrast the first columns in this table with the last, which shows the state of Warden's Close in the Grassmarket, as renovated by Dr Foulis, reported on for the sake of contrast, we find in it that there are 9 families, comprising 7 married persons, 12 children under five, and 13 between five and fifteen. Of these 12 are at school, and 1 at work, none being idle. All the heads of families in Warden's Close are reported steady in habits, 8 are moderately comfortable, and 1 poor. None are destitute, and none are on the poor roll, and the average rate of wages is 15s. 1d., or 3s. 6d. per week above the general average.

### 4th, State of the House.

TABLE V. Condition of the Dwellings.

Name of Street or Close.	Kay's Court, Crosscauseway.	Hatter's Court, Pleasance.	116 and 118 Cowgate.	Middle Meal- market Stair.	East Meal- market Stair.	8 Cowgatehead.	Plainstone Close, Grassmarket.	Skinner's Close, High Street.	Covenant Close, High Street.
A Number examined B Do. with 1 room C Do. with 2 do D Do. above 2 do E Average size of rooms F Largest number sleeping	38 28 10  5	35 29 6 12 by 9	53 49 4  5	12 12  15by12 5	18 13 2 17by17 4	$     \begin{array}{c}       25 \\       20 \\       4 \\       1 \\       \\       2     \end{array} $	15 10 4 1 15by13 3	52 48 3 1 14by11 3	50 A 36 B 12 C 2 D 16 by 12 E 3 F
G No. supplied with water H No. do. with water closet I No. capable of ventilation K No. with stair light L No. with stair dark M Average rents, and how §	3  31  7	2 5 11  25 2 6 1s. 5d. week.	5  39  52 1s. 3d.	3  10 12 	3  13  18	5  21  26	5  15 5 10 1s. 7d. week.	5  10  6 1s. 5d. week.	<sup>o</sup> 4 <sup>f</sup> G <sup>f</sup> H <sup>f</sup>
Name of Street or Close.	Midcommon Close, Canongate.	Morocco Close, Canongate.	2 Greenside Place.	9 Greenside Place.	17 Greenside Place.	North side Jamaica Street, under flats.	TOTALS.		Warden's Close, Grassmarket.
	c dc: c R dc Close, Canongate.	53 28 22 3	4 2 2	s :: 0008 Place.	4 481 616 α α α α 17 Greenside Place.	8 North side 1016411 201052 1016411 101641 10164 101664 101664 101664 101664 101664 101664 101664 101664 101664 101664 101664 101664 101664 101664 101666 10166	458 332 111 15	-	4 00 5 2. 6 Warden's Close, 6 Grassmarket.

From the fifth table it appears that 458 separate houses were examined by the Visitors appointed by your Committee; 332 of these had only one room, 111 two rooms, and 15 above two. The average size of the rooms was 14 ft. by 11 ft., and the average of the maximum number sleeping in one room in each house 7. Of the whole 458 houses, only 97 were supplied with water, and only 58 with a water closet. Only 356 were capable of ventilation, and only 43 were approached by light stairs, the access to 264 of these dwellings being dark at day-light. The average rent was 1s. 7d. per week, or £4, 2s. 4d. per annum.

в

### Attendance on Church.

TABLE VI. Attendance on Church.

### 5th, State of attendance on Church.

	NAMES OF TAXABLE PARTY AND ADDRESS OF TAXABLE PARTY.		-	-			-		-	and the second se
	Name of Street or Close.	Kay's Court, Crosscauseway.	Hatter's Court, Pleasance.	116 and 118 Cowgate.	Middle Meal Market Stair.	East Meal Market Stair.	8 Cowgatehead.	Plainstone Close, Grassmarket.	Skinner's Close, High Street.	Covenant Close, High Street.
ABCDEFG	Number attendingEstablished Church, Do.Do.do.Freedo.Do.do.U. P.do.Do.do.Episcopaliando.Do.do.Roman Catholic do.Do.do.Any otherdo.Do.do.No Church,	 3	$     \begin{array}{c}       13 \\       12 \\       7 \\       \dots \\       8 \\       1 \\       12     \end{array} $	$     \begin{array}{c}       1 \\       3 \\       \\       2 \\       101 \\       26 \\       1     \end{array} $	  1 33 	  1 34 2 		  21 2 	$25 \\ 2 \\ 18 \\ \\ 14 \\ 4 \\ 21$	43 A 18 B 2 C 2 D 30 E 1 F 13 G
	Name of Street or Close.	Midcommon Close, Canongate.	Morocco Close, Canongate.	2 Greenside Place.	9 Greenside Place,	17 Greenside Place.	North Side Jamaica Street, under flats.	TOTALS.		Warden's Close, Grassmarket.
ABCDEFG	Number attendingEstablished Church, Do.Do.do.Freedo.Do.do.U. P.do.Do.do.Episcopaliando.Do.do.Roman Catholicdo.Do.do.Any otherdo.Do.do.No Church,	$9 \\ 4 \\ 2 \\ 4 \\ 1 \\ 33$	18 15 5 4 25  28	2 2  7  6	22 2  4 2 13	$21 \\ 4 \\ 6 \\ 3 \\ 2 \\ 2 \\ 2 \\ 2 \\ 2 \\ 2 \\ 2 \\ 2 \\ 2$	59 21 16 6 2 5 	228 102 75 21 313 53 158		$\begin{array}{c} A\\ 22 \\ B\\ 16 \\ C\\ D\\ E\\ 2 \\ F\\ G\end{array}$

obtain satisfactory answers to all the queries contained in the Schedules from which the above Abstract is taken. If our sixth table could be relied on, it would show that 792

individuals from these districts attended some place of worship, and only 158 did not.

NOTE .- In some cases the gentlemen, who visited these 480 families, were not able to

Unfortunately, however, these people have some idea that to report that they attend church will secure them some charitable aid, and, accordingly, they are all eager to assert themselves to be church-goers. We have had the returns from two of the closes examined by a Visitor who thoroughly knows every family in them, and while the returns obtained by your Committee show 89 attending church, the amended report reduces the 89 to a solitary unit.

Probably a more accurate estimate is to be found in a pamphlet, entitled "Our Outcasts, and the Duty of the Church

### State of Districts.

towards them, by the Rev. Dr George Johnston, minister of the United Presbyterian Church, Nicolson Street." It was published in 1850; the state of matters has certainly not improved since then:—

"According to the census of 1841, the population at that time, of the city of Edinburgh, was 132,000. There must now (1850) be not less than 140,000. The Churches of all denominations in the city, with the exception of the Unitarian Chapel and Jewish Synagogue, which I hold not to be Christian, are 98. The average attendance in each of these is less than 500; but call it that number. This makes a total of 49,000 persons in the city who wait upon God in the ordinances of his house. Of the whole population, two-thirds, or upwards of 90,000, should be found connected with the Church. But there are fewer than 49,000 so connected, leaving nearly 50,000 in Edinburgh who attend no place of worship whatever. This number, however, is greatly below the truth ; for it is known by those who have taken pains to inform themselves on the subject, that there are at least 60,000 immortal beings in our city who are living in utter neglect of Gospel ordinances, and consequently without God and without hope."

6th, State of the District.—What a different aspect does Edinburgh present to the casual visitor, and to the indweller, who has probed the depths of its "sins and sorrows," and is familiar with those portions of it where the labouring-classes are *compelled*, for want of other habitations, to dwell.

Occupying for its site a congeries of hills and swelling grounds, a more charming situation for a city could scarcely be found, enhanced, as it is, by the beautiful views of the surrounding country, which almost every street commands.

Nor is this openness of the streets to the lovely scenery of the country pleasing to the eye alone; it gives the town a free ventilation, and a command of fresh and pure air, such as few cities possess; while there are other accessories which ought to make it one of the healthiest of towns, but for the singular errors of its construction, which have more than counteracted its natural advantages.

Edinburgh, in proportion to its population, covers a larger area than almost any town in Britain. The streets in the New Town are wide, and the houses, generally speaking, spacious and comfortable; while its undulating surface and proximity to the sea give it unusual facilities for drainage, according to our modern and wasteful system. This description, however, is only applicable to the New Town. In the more densely-peopled districts of the older parts of the city are to be found an amount of overcrowding, with its natural concomitants of vice and disease, which are not surpassed, if they are equalled, by any town in Britian.

The Parliamentary boundaries of Edinburgh include within their circle 4191 acres. The population of this area was, according to the Census of 1861, 170,444, which gives only a ratio of 40 persons to each acre, a wonderfully sparse population, and one which should give Edinburgh an amount of salubrity almost equal to that of a country district. The advantage Edinburgh possesses in this respect will be seen by contrasting it with some other large towns—as,

### Liverpool, 93; Glasgow, 83; Manchester, 79; Dublin, 66; Birmingham, 41.

These Parliamentary boundaries, however, include a large amount of unoccupied space. In them we have, for example, Arthur's Seat, rising 822 feet above the level of the sea, presenting to the city a precipitous, nearly perpendicular surface, and on the other side, rolling away over a base of nearly a Thus, within reach of a rifle shot of the worst parts of mile. our city, we have a noble hill, having secluded glens, where you might fancy yourself hundreds of miles from the haunts of men; and possessing no surface which, without prodigious labour, could ever be made the site of any suburban extension of the city. This hill alone occupies 243 acres of the space. There is also the Calton Hill, 344 feet high, nearer still to the town, and made in part available for rows of beautiful houses, though a great extent of it still remains free of building, with the exception of one or two public monuments, while the numerous squares and gardens which so healthfully decorate the New Town, tend still further to reduce the density of the population.

But minuter inspection reveals a very different state of matters, and shows that there is no city in the empire where the inhabitants are more closely packed together in some districts, where there is a higher death-rate, more disease, more abject poverty, more vice and wretchedness, than are sheltered in the miserable dens of the Old Town, which are seldom visited by the well-to-do inhabitants of our palatial abodes.

While in such districts as those of the Lower New Town, or Broughton (adopting Dr Littlejohn's divisions), the mor-

### Edinburgh-Concealed Misery.

tality is only 15.47, or 17, respectively, per 1000; or, while in the district of the Grange, it falls even to 13.78 per 1000; in the Grassmarket, it is 32.52; in the Tron, 34.55; or, in the aggregate, 37; or, as Dr Littlejohn shows in some particular closes, it actually reaches 60 per 1000. Nor is it difficult to account for this. In the Lower New Town, the population is only 95.4 per acre; in the New Town, 21.2; in the Grange, 7.5; in the Grassmarket, it is 237.6; in the Canongate, 206.7; in the Tron, 314.5,-a density of population in some of these districts unequalled in any town in Britain. Looking more closely still, we find another state of matters, accounting, in fact, for the density of population, but revealing horrors which it is fearful to contemplate. In most cities the streets only horizontally cover the area occupied by the city, but in Edinburgh, what are called "common stairs," are, in fact, little streets, carried perpendicularly upwards ; and strangers who are taken to admire the picturesque aspect of these lofty structures, have little idea of the misery sheltered under their roofs.

In the Middle Meal Market Stairs are 59 rooms, almost all separate dwelling-houses, entered by a steep, dark, stone stair, common to the whole. In these dwell 248 individuals (adults, 197, children under five, 51), divided into 56 families. And in this huge congeries of dens, there is no water, no water-closet, no sink. The women, living in the fifth or highest floor, have to carry all their water up the close, and up these stairs. It is not difficult to imagine the state of wet and filth in which they must continually be. In the Old Meal Market Stair, there are 31 rooms, 22 families; 14 children under five, 96 adults; 110 in all. It also has neither water, sink, nor water-closet. In Birtley Buildings, Midcommon Close, Canongate, a modern tenement, erected especially for dwellings for the poor, there are 35 rooms, 33 families, 24 children under five, 101 adults. This building also has neither sink, water, nor water-closet. Take along with this the size of the dens inhabited by each family, and one who hears it all for the first time may well be amazed to learn that human beings are permitted to herd together in such miserable and abject wretchedness. These are not exceptional cases ; there

### State of Labouring Class.

are hundreds of others as bad; indeed, the Census for 1861 brought out distinctly, that in Edinburgh, despite its boasted piety and refinement, there were actually 13,209 families living in houses of but a single room; these families comprehending 66,000 individuals, or considerably more than onethird of our whole population. Of these single apartments, 1530 were occupied by from six to fifteen persons! No fewer than 121 of these houses had no windows, and, as appears from a later police return, upwards of 900 were cellars, most of them damp and utterly dark!

It must not be supposed that these 13,000 families embrace the vicious and abject poor only. Among their number are to be found nearly all our common labouring-class, who are compelled, by the impossibility of obtaining houses of a better construction, or in a more healthy locality, to dwell in "dens," where cleanliness is impossible, decency is necessarily constantly outraged, and the laws of health are hourly violated; nay, cannot by any possibility be observed.

As a necessary consequence, the epidemics which assail us from time to time find in such localities their fitting hotbeds, where they germinate, and from whence their prolific seeds are diffused over the whole town. Dr Littlejohn's Report, to which we are largely indebted for many of the above facts, clearly shows that in our two epidemics of cholera, as well as in the many we have had of fever, these over-peopled districts were the first and the most severe sufferers.

Does not this condition of things fully explain the amount of physical, social, and moral evil which prevails in our midst?

Is it any wonder if, according to careful calculations, it appears that in our city from 400 to 500 preventible deaths annually occur?—deaths which, being preventible, must be charged to some neglect.

Such are the stubborn facts which your Committee have ascertained, and which should rouse all who have a spark of humanity to give of their time and of their substance to aid in ameliorating the sad condition in which so many of our fellow creatures are sunk. They may discourage, but they should not paralyse us. They seem to show not only the

### Pernicious Effect on Community.

necessity for immediate action, but for action sufficiently wide-spread, and sufficiently well organized, to enable us to cope with an evil so gigantic in extent—so fatal in result.

Your Committee may well ask how long are these abominations to be tolerated in our midst ? How long is this accursed and bloody sacrifice to be offered at the shrine of Moloch ? Even selfishness might rouse us to efforts in their behalf. While a population in such a state of degradation is a disgrace to any civilized community, it is also a prolific source of danger and expense. The unkempt, untaught children, who to-day swarm about our streets, will become, in a very few years, the tramps, and vagrants, and criminals at our doors. In these unwholesome dwellings, are generated the epidemics which ever and anon break forth, carrying death and desolation in their course. Chiefly for such a population are jails, prisons, and police-offices provided, and all the machinery of our criminal law put in operation. They necessitate the erection of hospitals and poorhouses, and tax the resources of our dispensaries to minister to their wants when stricken down by disease. For them chiefly are our innumerable charities organised ; and it has been estimated that on them, throughout the United Kingdom, is annually spent a sum more than sufficient to pay the interest of the National Debt.

#### SECTION II.

### CAUSES WHICH HAVE PRODUCED THE PRESENT DEPLORABLE STATE OF MATTERS.

1st, Crowded together, without association with a better class.—Where a higher motive to virtue is awanting, the surroundings of a man will often keep him outwardly decent. But this restraining power is altogether absent where multitudes of the weak and the vicious are crowded together, in circumstances which make virtuous living almost impossible, and where vice can easily hide its head without being oppressed by the sense of shame.

2d, Neglected by our law-givers, and also by their employers. --Until a comparatively recent period in our history, the discussion of social questions was not supposed to be any part of the duty of our rulers, nor the state of the lowest stratum of society to entail any responsibility on the governing and the employing classes. The necessity of education was not fully recognised; indeed, its diffusion among the lower orders was frequently discouraged; no check was put upon the demand which capital made on labour; the genial and Christianising influence of the home was destroyed;—in our manufacturing districts especially, wives had been tempted from their domestic duties to add to the family earnings, and paid for it in comfortless homes, neglected children, and tattered garments; children, too, found employment at an age when the training of school was all-important for them. As a nation we have, in these respects, long been sowing to the wind,—can we wonder that we now reap the whirlwind?

3d, Outgrowal of Christianising influences.—Partly from apathy, partly from the absence of strong faith in the means of regeneration which God has himself provided, partly from the unfortunate sectarian differences which have been such a barrier to good in our land, the population has been permitted to outgrow the means of superintendence and instruction in religion. There has been no true recognition of, no encouragement given to, that principle in man which asserts its divine origin, pointing him to a higher life and nobler aims, and lifting him out of that brute condition which is the inevitable consequence of living in disregard of the dictates of conscience and reason, and submitting only to the guidance of the lower instincts.

4th, The want of education.—All evidence goes to show that the pauper and criminal classes are the worst educated in the community. Mr Linton, in his valuable Report on the state of Crime in Edinburgh, gives us the following table, which shows, that of 239 boys and girls under sixteen years of age, who were convicted of, or committed for crimes during 1866, only 1 could read and write well, 98 could not write, and 54 could neither read nor write. He also shows, that of 951 criminals above sixteen years of age, only 53 could read and write well, 356 could not write, and 183 could neither read nor write.

# TABLE VII.

State of Education among those convicted in the Police Court of Edinburgh.

	6 L .	MALES.	ŵ				00000	1994 B	FE	FEMALES.		-,00					Вотн	BOTH SEXES.			
	Neitherread Read only. Read and write im- nor write.		l and im- ctly.	- 2	Read ar	명금	Neith	nerread write.		only.	Read write		Read an rite well		Neit	terread write.	Read or		tead and rrite im erfectly	-	ad and te well.
	Per No. Per No. Per Cent.	No. Per.		-				Per Cent.						states the summer summer		Per Cent.					The owner where the same
	4 19 9 43	6	43		1.1.1.1.1	11.11	- F	25	-	25	CHIER S	1.1.6		C1	12.0	36	10000			:	:
	25 23 54 50	54	50		-		9	27	60	<b>R</b> d (p.K.)	101	1.21	aya.	13		27		11.00		:	:
6         44         11         25         12         27         21         48 $\ldots$ 152         28         17         93         61         6           7         81         16         20         23         28         41         51         1         1         205         36         18         37         18         123         60         9           5         67         13         10         14         21         38         57         28         15         100         66         7           11         174         48         28         50         32         68         39         2         1         449         97         15         100         66         7           11         174         48         28         50         32         68         39         27         16         17         16         7           11         174         48         28         10         47         5         2         14         18         20         21         17         18           11         29         29         24         15         21         20	9 13 55 77	55	11		E. M	-	4	30	C4	16	1.11	See. 16		00		12	<u> 19 99</u>			н	1
	13 12 72 66	72 66			100		ц	25	12	27	0.94	1 10	1 7.6	15		18	1.12		1	9	4
	14 11 82 66 8	99		-		11:24	16	20	53	58	Well	51	01.2	20		18				6	4
	9 11 62 73 6	73				111	13	19	14	21	LAN	57	100	15		14					2
	32 12 158 59 2	158 59		64		-	48	28	56	dinit.	2 13	68	arear.	44		81	F GOV		-	31	ŀ-
I         39         11         28         6         15         22         57          239         54         22         44         18         140         59         1           8         366         88         24         105         28         46         5         2         951         183         19         173         18         542         57         53	106 13 492 63	83	-				30	1000	E	1.000	1 200	47	Line	119	A REAL PROPERTY.	20	1				5
8         366         88         24         105         28         168         46         5         2         951         183         19         173         18         542         57         53	38 19 118 59		69				11	28	9	15	53			53		22	1.23				
	68 12 374 64	64					88		105		1	46		92		19	<u>643</u>				9

Connection of Ignorance and Crime.

TABLE VIII.

Return of several particulars relative to Prisoners in Edinburgh Prison.

				The second second	
1	LS.	BA	500	FOHLNJAN	OFOR NO POP
	TOTALS.	134 210	124 79 141	33 53 54 20 20 20 20 20 20 20 20 20 20 20 20 20	3513 - 1 - 1 - 3 - 3 - 5 - 5 - 5 - 5 - 5 - 5 - 5 - 5
	Ароте 50.	10	: :*	: : - · · · : : : : :	
wed.	0č bas 04	6	4 63 69	°°; ; 1; 1; ;	::::::::::::
Widowed	04 bas 08	: 00	co fo co		:::::**
	Between 08 bns 02	:00	L :01	□ :□ : : : : : :	
	Above 50.	10 00	¢4 :∞	. : ⊢ ₀ <i>v</i> ₀ . : : :	::°'::'':::''
Married.	0č bas 0k	18 9	8 15	00 : : 00 : : 1	::0 :H00 ::::p
May	04 bas 08	12 18	15.87	≉ :1 <sup>8</sup> 8 : :1	01 :01 : :≄ : :⊢∞ 0
	Between 20 and 30	13 21	10 11 13	∞ → 67 /2 ∞ ; ; ∞	
	50. 50.		( H co	Li : 101 : : : L	
	0č bas 0¥	oo 4	****	0, 11 : 11 : 12	::
Single.	01 ban 08	8 20	12 6 10	c1 :4 c1 r0 : :w	
2	Between 20 and 30	38 88 88	46 29 51	$13 \\ 17 \\ 10 \\ 10 \\ 10 \\ 10 \\ 10 \\ 10 \\ 10$	P0000000 :000
	Under 20 years.	27 22	27 12 10	10 11 14 14 19	a : : : . :
	Ages and State.	Bex	Where from C Edinburgh D Other Towns E The Country	Why came to Edinburgh– F With Parents. G With Friends. H To be near do. I To Employment. K In quest of do. L Love of Change. M To get Relief. N In Custody.	Why committed— Assault Do. and Robbery Do. in Drink Absent from Regiment. Begging Concealment of Pregnancy Culpable Homicide. X Do. in Drink

Report from Prison.

Report from Prison.

		and the second	
aponos ma Mu Ha	0 904	なな I マ 取 支 立 よ S	CHERCE T
0.00044800	99 92 107 46	97 49 25 25 68 61 61 83 83 83 83 83 83	108 155. 2d 26 121 58. 7d. 89
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	ei ei : :	₀, ; ; ; ;	7s. 7s. 3s. 9d. 1
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	∞ ⊢ 01 ∞	4- ::-0-00	
::::::::::::::::::::::::::::::::::::::	∞ H ∞ H	0440 :44000	  58. 4d.
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·		- : : : . : :	 2 18, 6d.
: : : : : : : : : : : : : : : : : : :	10 61 1- 61	4 10104	7 1 2 58, 6d
	6 10 4	855410; 1000	15 188.1d. 18 3 48.9d. 5
i⊣ : : : : ₀∞ ⊓ 	16 6 4 5 6	1644051 :0010	10 178.6d. 2 68. 2d.
H : : : : ∞ : ∞ : H : :	0004	10 0 0 10 0 0 10 0 0 0 0 0 0 11 0 0 0 0	12 198.4d. 1 58.10d.
	нн ! oi	07 : : : : : : : - : - : - : - : - : - :	1 14s.  4s. 6d.
	co 10 Cl 10	****	8 13s.6d.  4s. 8d.
1 : : : : : :	10 10 3	19 + cr 2 00 1 2 0 00 1	4 158. 4 19 48, 6d.
$ \begin{array}{c}  & 5 \\  & 5 \\  & 5 \\  & 6 \\  & 7 \\  $	29 36 7	36 16 14 21 6 6 73 73	$ \begin{bmatrix} 18\\88.1 d, \\9\\9\\11\\65.3 d, \\68.4 d, \\53\\11\\53\\\end{bmatrix} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 32\\68.4 d, \\48.\\48.\\48.\\48.\\48.\\48.\\48.\\48.\\48.\\48.$
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	19 13 11 6	11 13 39 39 39 39 39 39 39 39 39 39 39 39 39	
Embezzlement Fraud Forgery Forgery Forgery I Fire Raising Interruption Interruption Loitering Do. with intent Reset Selling Drink without License Theft Wife Desertion	Education— Can Read and Write. Can Read and Write. With Liberal Education	Religion- Established Church Free do. U.P. do. Episcopalian W Roman Catholic Any other No Church given Z Members of any Church	Wages before Committal— Numbers of Males in Work C Average Weekly Wages of do. D Number of Males Idle F Average Weekly Wages of do. G Number of Females in Work
n H The Loi the d o b B Frank	Educe D Car D Car Q Wii T	BELLEVIL	A

19

#### Report from St. Cuthbert's Workhouse.

Nor is it only crime, but also pauperism, that is found to be thus associated with a low state of education. This is shown by the following table, from which the state of education of the inmates of St Cuthbert's Workhouse may be seen :---

TABLE IX.

Return of several Particulars regarding Inmates of St Cuthbert's Poorhouse.

A CONTRACTOR	and the second se		NAMES AND ADDRESS OF TAXABLE	the second s
	TOTALS.	186 A 272 B	227 C 36 D 49 E 146 F	47 19 8 18 8 13 13 0 13 0
-	07 этодА	19 35	34 55	12061154
-	02 pus 09	17	17	014 :H0000
wed.	09 pue 09	4 19	11 :00	401 H :00 :H
Widowed	03 bns 04	10	4:04	······
	04 bns 08	: 00	••• : : :	
-	08 bas 02	: Ħ		
	07 этодА	. cr	H :H 00	::::::⊢∞ :
	07 bns 08	10 01	°° : :4	1111141
Married.	00 bns 0č	00 -1	00 F0 ; 64	H : : : : : : : H
Mar	0č bas 04	co co	4 :01 10	- :- :«-
	04 bas 08	41-	o : : 0	: :- : :
-	08 bns 02		50 H 61	64 : : : : : : : :
	<u>07 этодА</u>	70 00	¢ :⊢⊗	: - : : : : : : : : : : : : : : : : : :
	04 pue 09	12 19	17  14	001 : :401
	09 pue 03	11 15	15:000	H01H : :000H
e.	03 bns 04	13	81 : 01 44	
Single.	04 bns 08	13	13	H 14 1 1404
	08 bns 02	10	26 : 42	
	02 bns ±1	410	1 2010	IF 1 1 1 IF 1
	Between 7 and 14.	30	86-73	1
	7 years. Under		22 28 1	<u> </u>
	Ages and State.	A Males Bernales	Where from— C Edinburgh Maternity Hospital, do E Other Towns F Country	Why came- G With Parents H With Friends T To be near do. K To be Married M To Employment N In quest of do. To get Relief

## Report from St Cuthbert's Workhouse.

			1
HOHNHD>BXXX a	e go p	するは「五日」の	d (
74 8 94 94 94 112 94 111 111 111 111 111 111 111 111 111	86 86 224 6 142	$132 \\ 64 \\ 64 \\ 73 \\ 6 \\ 14 \\ 151 \\ 162 \\ 145 $	$\begin{array}{c} 84\\ 14/10\\ 105\\ 4/2\\ 168\\ 168\end{array}$
			and the second sec
1. 56 21	35 55 57	110 110 110 110 110 110 110	18 18/2 11/2 25 25
20 <sup>4</sup> 01 <sup>3</sup> 13 <sup>3</sup> 1 <sup>3</sup> 1 <sup>3</sup> 1 <sup>3</sup> 1 <sup>3</sup> 1 <sup>3</sup> 1 <sup>3</sup>	34 10 57	$23 \\ 110 \\ 112 \\ 111 \\ 112 \\ 112 \\ 123 \\ 123 \\ 124 \\$	$     \begin{array}{c}       12 \\       14/8 \\       9 \\       5/5 \\       29     \end{array} $
	20 I 33 8	110223	15/9 11 4/8 8
····	10 IO : :	© :∞≓ : :∞≻ :	 3/8 1
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	:•• : :	H: 103 : : : H 03 :	
		· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	····
		: :	2 12/6  3
: : : : : : : : : : : : : : : : : : :	9 : :	01 :01 01 H :00 4 :	$     \begin{array}{c}       17/3 \\       1 \\       4/ \\       2     \end{array}   $
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	: ∞ H H	4 01 00 : : 10 10 :	4 22/ 3/ 5
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	¢100 : :	0.001 : : 10.00	17/ 4/4 5
: : : : : : : : : : : : : : : : : : :	r⊐ ∞ <u>;</u> ∞ ⊢	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	1 25/ 5/8 7
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·		01 01 H : : H 01 4 :	
	まてます	NH80 : :H80 4 H	5 18/11 4 4/1 4/1
: : : : : : 4 10 10 0 H 01 01	10 17 	$13 \\ 114 \\ 114 \\ 13 \\ 33 \\ 33 \\ 31 \\ 31 $	8 15/ 112 112
::::::::::::::::::::::::::::::::::::::	112	9 12 12 12 12 12 12 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	$ \begin{array}{c} 5\\ 13/2\\ 3/9\\ 3/9\\ 12\end{array} $
	10 8 8	04001114010 0 8 10 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	6 15/6 3/1 3/1 15
00-100-100 POL	2 13 13	242111319	
: : : : : : : : : : : : : : : : : : :	19 19 6	10 22 55 65 25 2 2 7 10 8 8 25 56 25 1 2 7 10	$\begin{array}{c c} & 4 & 6 \\ 17/6 & 16/6 \\ 14 & 5 \\ 4/3 & 5/10 \\ 17 & 17 \end{array}$
01 : 11 :01 01 11 11 1 01 : 11 : 101 01 : 11 : 1	:º :º	01 ··· ··· ··· ··· ··· ··· ··· ··· ··· ·	3 2/10 4/3 4
TI 101 100 100 00 00 00	33: 21 Q	:::::::: <b>:</b> :::	11111
€ c1 : : :			
Condition— Mother in House Deserted by Parents Orphan With Illegitimate Children Destitute Destitute Disabled Infirm Bad Health. Blind Fatuous Lumatic	Ă	Religion- Established Free Church U. P. do. Episcopalian Roman Catholic Any other Members of any Non-Members Non-Members	Wages- Wages before admission- Males { No Do. doFemales No Uncertain Wages
PORMEDD AND A	A O D O	- Marian Hao	d b

21

#### Effects of Intemperance.

5th, Intemperance.—Often the cause of degradation, but also often the effect of other evils with which it is associated, and which are always silently, but surely, filling up the ranks of the drunkards. When educated persons fall into the ranks of the "Lapsed Classes," intemperance is almost invariably the cause. Intemperance operates in many ways.

A. It produces neglected education among the children, by taking the money for drink that should pay for schooling.

B. It destroys the comfort of the home : bit by bit the furniture that adorns the little apartment disappears to satisfy the insatiable craving, and where drink becomes a necessity, home comforts cannot be procured.

C. It brutalizes the person addicted to it.

"Experience has shown," says Mr Beggs, "that when the passion for stimulating drinks is once produced, there is no folly, no madness, no cruelty, no barbarity that may not be perpetrated under its influence. No being is so savage and so reckless as the man debased by drink."—(On Juvenile Depravity, page 83.)

D. It is a great cause of crime.

Mr Linton's Report on Crimes in Edinburgh, already referred to, informs us, that from 1852 to 1866, "from about 40 to 50 per cent of the persons apprehended for crimes and offences were drunk when they committed them. The lowest percentage was 37 in 1852, and the highest 52 in 1858. The percentage for 1866 was 44.

#### TABLE X.

Number of Persons of each Sex apprehended for Crimes or Police Offences during the last fifteen years; and Number and Percentage who were Drunk when they committed them.

Succession and	and the second	1852	1853	1854	1855	1856	1857	1858	1859	1860	1861	1862	1863	1864	1865	1866
	Males	4864														
Apprehended	Females	4496	4913	4076	3711	3719	3337	3392	4237	3629	3976	3905	4077	4279	4277	4145
Apprendudud	Both Sexes	9360	9533	7968	7159	6959	6706	6908	8431	7238	8075	8613	9096	9576	9240	9345
	( Males	1774														
Drunk when }	Females	1626	1989	1764	1491	1892	1331	1744	1871	1508	1746	1513	1535	1786	1695	183
Apprendudy	Both Sexes	3400	4003	3566	3081	2766	2911	3573	3870	3186	3704	3571	3712	4146	3880	412
	Males	36	43	46	46	42	47	52	48	46	48	44	43	44	44	
Per cent. Drunk	Females	36	40	43	40	1.00			100.00							1.22
	Both Sexes	37	41	44	43	39	43	52	46	44	46	41	41	43	42	4

22

The Twelfth Report of the Inspector of Prisons contains a table relative to the cause assigned by prisoners for being led into crime. "Drink" is the general reply.

E. It pauperizes. Mr William Clark, Inspector of the Poor at Aberdeen, says:—" In more than half the cases in which parochial relief is applied for, the necessity for it arises from the dissipated habits, either of the parties themselves, or of the parents who ought to support them. The money which we pay away in relief is often taken at once to the whisky-shop. It often happens that the mother of a number of children expends the allowance in whisky, commits a breach of the peace, and is sent to prison. The children are thus thrown on our hands, and we are frequently obliged to pay a second time for their support in the Industrial School. The offence of deserting wives and children is much on the increase. In most cases, I could show that the offender is wasting upon drink more than sufficient to support his family."

It is impossible to visit the sick and infirm wards in any of our poorhouses without seeing how much drink has had to do with the broken-down constitutions there exhibited.

The Rev. David Macrae, in a paper read before the Social Science Association at the Liverpool meeting, expressed his conviction, founded on fourteen years' intimate acquaintance with the class from which ragged school children are drawn, "that most of the ignorance, wretchedness, and vice which have led to the necessity for such institutions might be traced to intemperance."—(*Transactions for* 1862, *page* 527.)

6th, Drinking customs and other causes leading to intemperance.

Your Committee place this under a separate head, because, in considering the remedies, it will require to be dealt with separately. The 5th head refers to those who love drink for its own sake; this one would rather seek to ascertain the means by which that love of drink is fostered and encouraged.

Mr Dunlop, in his "Philosophy of the Artificial and Compulsory Drinking Usages," has shown the effect which the rules of certain Trade Societies have in promoting this pernicious vice. At the date of his apprenticeship, at his intro-

#### The Licensing System.

duction to each new department of the business, on every occasion when a tolerable excuse could be found for it, a fee. varying from one to five shillings, is exacted from the learner, which, added to by the men, is spent by them and the boys in a "jollification" in the public-house. To refuse, is to be subjected to the process now so well-known as "rattening." It has also been long known that the over-crowded state of the dwellings of the lower orders is a powerful means of inducing intemperance. This is well put in a paper on "The Modes and Obstacles in the Repression of Drunkenness among the Poor," read in 1861 before the Glasgow meeting of the Social Science Association. Mr Macleod says:-"The view that drunkenness is a voluntary evil, something that men deliberately choose to yield to, is daily becoming less satisfactory." Among other causes, the polluted atmosphere in which so many have to live; the absence of comfortable dwellings, of good food, and the means of temperate refreshment; unhealthy and exhausting occupations; and the facilities for getting drink afforded by the crowd of public-houses, coming to the very door of the poor man's hovel, and offering him light and fire, brightness and warmth, in exchange for the putrid air of his wretched dwelling-place, exercise a powerful influence.

7th, The Licensing System.-The present method of licensing public-houses is calculated to foster the evils it was intended to suppress. In Liverpool, where great social improvements have of late years been made, the unanimous feeling of dissatisfaction with the present licensing system induced the Borough Magistrates to appoint a deputation, the Mayor being one of them, to the Government on the subject. Under the present system, the Magistrates are supposed to decide-1st, Whether any sale of drinks is needed ; 2d, Who are to be allowed to sell. It is not found that the former of these questions forms an important element in the consideration; for no one can visit the poorer localities of the town, without seeing the unnecessary profusion with which public-houses are distributed. Mr Hill, Inspector of Prisons, says, 50 per cent of the drinking houses are in these districts,-our 11th table shows the actual number. The effort made some years ago

#### Pawnbroking.

25

to reduce the number has, to some extent, diminished drunkenness, as Mr Linton's tables show; the evil of "Shebeens," as unlicensed drinking-houses—which are generally also brothels—are called, continues, however, largely to exist, and they are, if possible, more dangerous. The more numerous the public-houses in any district, the more numerous are the "shebeens" found to be. The proportion of licences withdrawn bear no proportion, in some localities, to the number of houses, the keepers of which have been convicted of disorderly conduct. Our whole licensing system requires reconsideration, and some general principles should be laid down to guide those with whom the responsibility of granting licenceslies.

8th, Pawnbroking .- As Mr Macrae has well remarked, "there is probably no agency at work in our country so gigantic and so deadly in its influence as pawnbroking."-(Paper on Pawnbroking read before Dublin Meeting of Social Science Association, 1861, Transactions, p. 619.) "The first pawnbroking office in Scotland was opened only in 1806." In 1833 there were 52, and within the five years following, they increased at the enormous rate of 70 per cent. In Edinburgh there are now 32 licensed pawnbrokers, besides 192 known brokers, and a multitude of "wee pawns," of which no accurate return can be obtained. In 1836, Dr Cleland found, that in one pawnbroker's in Glasgow, the bed and body clothes were nine times more numerous than all the other articles put together. Husbands pawn their wives' clothes, and wives those of their husbands and children,-bedding, household furniture, everything that gives character and comfort to a house, soon disappear. Again, trusting that any special pressure will be met by raising a loan on their household effects, improvidence is encouraged, and workmen in the receipt of good wages are tempted to spend them all in dissipation ; and when sickness, accident, short time, or dissipation makes an extra call for money, the children's clothes go first to the pawnbroker's, rendering it impossible for them to attend school. The Governor of the Glasgow Reformatory, quoted by Mr Macrae, says : - " But for the ' pawns,' thousands of homes would not be the dreary dens they are; nor would so many of our

children find their way into the jail. There is no cause more prolific in the production and perpetuation of juvenile crime."

The number of these Pawnshops, which are always in close proximity to public-houses, will be seen at a glance from Table XI., supplied to your Committee by the kindness of the Authorities through Dr Littlejohn.

If possible, more dangerous and more widely spread are the "wee pawns" and marine store dealers. These pests of society, and great corrupters of the lower orders, bear the same relation to the licensed pawnbrokers that the "shebeens" do to the licensed public-houses, and they are all the more dangerous that they are under no control. Nothing is too small to escape their rapacity, no interest too exorbitant for them to charge. They supply the means of drunkenness and vice! they run riot among the comforts of the home! No language can be strong enough to convey an idea of the misery, the wretchedness, and the degradation they produce.

113		TTT.	
2.4	ADTE	XI.	
	ADLL	A 1.	

Particulars regarding Pawnbrokers, Brokers, and Public-Houses in the Destitute Districts.\*

	Number of Pawnbrokers.	Brokers and Wee Pawns.	Licences granted in 1864.	Licensed Lodg- ing Houses.	Public-Houses Licensed.	Proportion of Pop- ulation to each Public House.
Canongate, .	3	10	54	33	28	434
Tron,	2	48	46	87	24	484
St Giles,	10	43	85	142	54	295
Grassmarket & West Port, .	1	20	38	131	15	348
Total,	16	121	223	393	121	1561
Other Districts, Total in Edin-	16	71	570	2	223	552
burgh,	32	192	793	395	344	2113

\* Since this Report was printed, we have been shown a careful statement of the evils of pawnbroking in Edinburgh, by Mr T. Knox, J.P. The facts

## Operation of Poor Law.

9th, The Operation of the Poor Law.—No one can attentively observe the effect of a legal provision for the maintenance of the poor, as at present administered, without becoming convinced that its whole tendency is at once to augment both the number and the expense of paupers, while it has very little effect in mitigating their suffering, or improving their condition. Nor need this excite any surprise. The system is at utter variance with those laws by which the social body is kept together, and with those principles in political economy which the soundest heads and clearest intellects have enunciated. For—

A. It takes the earnings of the industrious to support the idle and the dissolute.

B. It makes no distinction between that poverty which has resulted from misfortune, and that which has originated in vice.

C. It tends to diminish industry, by giving to every pauper a *right* to maintenance whenever he sinks to a certain depth. The old Scotch Poor Law, on the contrary, proceeded on "the principle that every individual is bound to provide for himself by his own labour as long as he is able to do so; and that his parish is only bound to make up that portion of the necessaries of life which he cannot earn or obtain by other lawful means." \*

D. It tends to diminish frugality, and relax the provident habits of our labouring classes, by leading them to trust for support for the future rather to legal provision than to the efforts of their own prudence and carefulness.

E. It destroys the ties of relationship. It leads parents to desert their children, and children in their turn to neglect their parents, "It has thus," says Dr Chalmers, † "poisoned the

brought out by this well-known philanthropist are so striking, that we have reprinted them in the Appendix, page 124

\* First Report of General Assembly to Select Committee of House of Commons, 1817.—Signed by the late Reverend Sir Henry Moncreiff.

+ Parochial Economy of large towns.

#### Defects of Poor Law.

strongest affections of nature, and turned inwardly towards the indulgence of an absorbent selfishness those streams, which else would have flowed out on the needy of our own blood and our own kindred."

The First Report of the General Assembly, before quoted, says:—"Even in cases of extreme poverty, the relations and neighbours of the pauper have a pride in providing for his necessities, either in whole or in part. That this circumstance will account for the small number of paupers in some very populous parishes," (*i.e.* under the old law), "and serves at the same time to explain a fact which is obvious in so many returns from the country districts, that the sums given to paupers appear to be so disproportioned to what their real necessities require. A small sum given to aid their other resources affords them the relief which is necessary, and it would both be against the true interests and the moral habits of the people if a more ample provision were made for them from their parishes."

F. It has lessened the sympathy of the wealthier for the poorer classes, by giving to the latter a legal claim on the former. "There is a mighty difference of effect," says Dr Chalmers, "between an imperative and an imploring application. The one calls out the jealousy of our nature, and puts us upon the attitude of steady and determined resistance. The other calls out the compassion of our nature, and inclines us to the free and willing movements of generosity."—(*Ibid.* p. 404.)

G. It has destroyed the sympathy and aid which even the poor naturally extend to one another.

H. It has tended to destroy, in a great measure, one of the great peculiarities of our Scottish education.

In 1816, one who had carefully studied the subject, writes :— "While in the southern division of the kingdom, poorhouses and other charitable establishments for the reception of the aged and indigent come down like extinguishers on the better feelings of the heart, debarring the grandchild, and the niece, and the nephew from sharing the company, taking advantage of the experience, or clinging in childish fondness round the knees of age." ... "It is more immediately under the eye of age," he continues, "under the tuition of the patriarch or matron, of the aunt or grandsire that, in Scotland in particular, a decided and overruling bent is given to the character of children. When the father is employed in the field, and the mother is occupied with household arrangements,—when play in all its variety of pursuit has ceased to possess interest for our childhood,—it is then that the hoary-headed inmate of our Scottish cottage becomes a loadstone to attract, a chronicle to amuse, and a philosopher to instruct and to discipline our inexperience."

In Scotland *now*, the family is deprived of this advantage; the effect of the Poor Law has been to teach that the aged relative is a burden to be consigned to the cold charity of a workhouse.

I. It tends to cause the working-classes to leave or to be driven from the rural districts, and to settle in the towns, rendering it more difficult to get suitable labour in the former, and tending greatly to increase the unproductive population in the latter.

This fact is indisputable. It prevailed more or less under the old system, it has increased under the new one. Dr Alison tells us that the Directors of Public Charities in the large towns allege that many of the most distressing cases that come before them are from the country or the smaller towns, that one-third of the persons relieved in the House of Refuge are bona fide objects of parochial relief in other parts of the country. In Glasgow, one-third of the Scotchmen with families who applied for parochial relief in 1837 were from the country." "In the Report on the Pauperism of Ayr," says the same authority, " it is complained that other parishes in a manner half starve their poor in order to prevent their increase, and save expense ;" and finally, Dr Alison, in a footnote, observes :--- " Some doubt having been expressed on this point, I made a little enquiry, and in a few hours found 14 families-about 40 persons-who believe themselves to have a claim on distant parishes, but prefer living in Edinburgh (al-

### Decrease of Population in Rural Districts.

30

though in extreme destitution), and burdening its voluntary charities." \*

What was then done by shirking the relief, is now, since the introduction of the Poor Law, accomplished in another way, and the effect is, that, while the population of our towns and the number of our mechanics has increased, the population of our rural districts and the number of our agricultural labourers have diminished. This may be ascertained by a study of the Census of 1861. "Of 921 districts or parishes, 481 (more than one-half of the whole) show a decline of population, whilst only 440 show an increase, large or small. As in this number of 440 is included every considerable urban district, with the exception of Inverness, it follows that the country, as distinguished from the town, must have become less populous to a very considerable extent."† In no fewer than twelve Scottish counties there are fewer inhabitants than there were ten years ago. In fifteen counties the male population has diminished between 1851 and 1861. In five of these the females have increased. but the result is :-- Decrease of males, 4.9 per cent : decrease of females, 2.6 per cent. Where an increase is found at all. it is chiefly due to the females, as in four agricultural counties. where the population has increased between 1851 and 1861. the increase is at the rate of 3.8 per cent of males, and 7.3 per cent of females. Looking at it from an agricultural point of view, Mr Skirving points out how the "boasted peasantry" of Scotland has decreased, so that "the soil is now to no inconsiderable extent cultivated by the poorest, the most destitute, and too often, I fear, the most degraded class of Irishimmigrants."

Mr Skirving puts this question (page 13), "Why should the miner, the manufacturer, the shipowner find no want of hands, while the agriculturist lacks?" He answers it—"Because he is refused one of the first necessaries of life—a house

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>®</sup> "Observations on the Management of the Poor in Scotland, and its effects on the health of Great Towns," by William Pulteney Alison, M.D., F.R.S.E.; also, reply to Mr Moneypenny's pamphlet, by the same.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>†</sup> This sentence, and a number of the arguments which follow it, are taken from an admirable little work—"Landlords and Labourers," by Robert Skirving, Esq., published by Messrs Blackwood in 1862.

## Destruction of Labourers' Dwellings.

to shelter him, a place where to lay his head." "The cause," he says, "is a grievous and increasing want of houses for the working population." "It does seem to me," he adds at page 16, "that this want of houses is one chief cause from whence flow many of those evils which are so loudly and justly complained of in agricultural districts, and not in agricultural districts only; *it has aggravated the miseries that afflict the towns, as the poor, the weak, and aged, are driven from the country to swell the mass of wretchedness that crowds the dim, dirty, alleys of towns and cities.*" But what has become of the cottages? Mr Skirving shall again answer, and his practical acquaintance with the subject makes his evidence invaluable :---

" It seems, unfortunately, to have got into the heads of most of the owners of the soil, that all the old houses should be pulled down, and it does not seem to have occurred to them that an equal number of new ones should have arisen in their stead. The work of demolition, which was at first confined to houses that were not required, or which were absolutely in the way, has been continued, and houses which were required and which were not in the way have been pulled down. The systematic destruction of cottages having once fairly begun, it has been ruthlessly carried on, the motives for so doing being entirely changed. Formerly a house was pulled down because it was a useless obstruction ; it is now levelled for the avowed purpose of driving away the inhabitants. . . . Increase of appetite has grown with what it fed upon; and after such proprietors have levelled every old house they could lay their hands on within their own possessions, they have actually purchased houses, petty hamlets, and portions of villages, situated in their neighbourhood, and immediately on getting possession, have warned out the occupants, and pulled down the dwellings."-(pages 16 and 17.)

Again, "It is believed if labourers are allowed to settle on an estate, the parish will soon be burdened by an additional pauper; . . . . they may go where they will, but on no account are they to remain on the property—(page 24.) It is frequently made a matter of boast, that while the

#### Influx of Poor into Edinburgh.

total poor-rate of Scotland has prodigiously increased, many rural parishes are almost free from pauperism. Of course they are. If every man is driven into the town for want of a house the moment his strength begins to fail, he will certainly not be a resident pauper in the place in which he has spent his vigour; and, as he may manfully struggle with his position for years, he very probably becomes an urban and not a rural pauper. Were it not for the constant succession of human beings who follow each other from the country into the town, the evil of terribly overcrowded closes would soon cease. The natural increase of cities could not maintain the number in the face of the existing rates of mortality." (*Ibid.* page 33.)

Of the 458 paupers in St Cuthbert's Workhouse (the only one from which your Committee have got a return) only 227 were natives of Edinburgh.—See Table IX., page 20.

Table XII., compiled from very full documents, kindly supplied by Mr Macdougall, the talented and obliging Superintendent of the Royal Infirmary, brings out a similar result; showing that, of 406 patients in that institution on a given day, only 93 were born in Edinburgh, and only 54 had passed the prime of their life there, while 259 had been supplied by the country and other districts :—

#### TABLE XII.

Return of Patients in Royal Infirmary on 8th January 1868.

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Born in Edinburgh,	58	35	93
Born elsewhere, but who have passed the prime of life in Edinburgh, .	29	25	54
Born elsewhere, and who have not passed the prime of life in Edin- burgh,	156	103	259
Total,	243	163	406

#### Influx of Poor into Edinburgh.

This is also borne out by Table XIII., taken from the last Report of the House of Refuge :---

#### TABLE XIII.

Return, showing the Number of Houseless Poor, and the respective Localities in which they were Born, Sheltered, and Relieved in the Night Refuge, Queensberry House, during the Years ending 30th September 1866, and 30th September 1867.

	1866.	1867.
Edinburgh, St. Cuthberts, and Canon-	8,786	8,849
Leith,	206	187
Dalkeith, Duddingstone, Musselburgh, ) and Portobello Parishes,	273	207
Lanark and Renfrew Shires, -	558	822
All other parts of Scotland,	1,181	1,295
England,	247	251
Ireland,	485	669
Foreign,	50	58
Total, -	11,786	12,338

While the City Parochial Board have not furnished returns for the use of this Committee, in compliance with the request made by the Lord Provost, they published, in 1861, the following table, which is extremely valuable, as showing how Edinburgh is taxed for the support of paupers who were neither born nor long resident within her bounds.

From this Table (XIV.) it appears that in 1860, the ratepayers of the City Parish were taxed for the support of 2035 persons and 325 illegitimate children born within its bounds; and for 1189 persons and 10 illegitimate children born in other parishes in Scotland, for 1288 paupers born in Ireland, and for 51 born abroad.

#### TABLE XIV.

Abstract of Return to Parliament as to Birth Places of Paupers chargeable to the Parish of Edinburgh, and Cost of Illegitimacy, for the year to 14th May 1860.

Total	numbe during	r of Pau 3 year ei		Number of illegitimate children returned during same period.	Amo Paid R illegi chil	elief	, for te
Adults.	Children	Total Paupers.	Place of Birth of each of these Paupers.				
951	655	1606	Edinburgh proper,	322	£ 1020		<i>d.</i> 1
178	140	318	St Cuthberts,		3	9	4
62	49	1111	Canongate,		7	0	0
1191	844	2035	Edinburgh, comprehensively	325	10,30	15	5
819	370	1189	Born in 268 other parishes,	10	25	2	1
118	37	155	Born in England,	8	16	10	6
689	599	1288	Born in Ireland,	1	1	12	0
31	20	51	Born abroad,				
249	229	478	Unknown,	8	25	15	0
3097	2099	5196	Total,	352	1099	15	0
On the			Add proportion of expense of man- agement at 122 per cent}		137	10	0
			-Brunner - F	THE IS	1237	5	0

The returns from the Night Asylum for the Houseless confirm the experience of all the other charitable institutions in this respect, as it appears by Table XV., that of a total of 313,015 received in twenty-six years, 73,466 were from Edinburgh, 267,307 from other parts of Scotland, 28,216 from England, and 43,735 from Ireland.

## Houseless Poor in Edinburgh.

TABLE XV.

was opened, 10th February 1841 to 1st January 1867, distinguishing those given to the Inhabitants of Edinburgh from the Statement of Nights' Lodgings given each Quarter, and throughout the Year, showing the the total number since the Asylum Counties of Scotland, and from England and Ireland.

							-	
-	Kincardine.	∞ :म :	4	449	.elatoT	1429 1650 2033 1588	6670	313,015
	Kirkeudbright.	H :01 :	00	429				60
	Kinross.	: = : :	1	428	Foreign.	6 26 17 13	62	291
	Inverness.	24 24 93	223	3567	.bnalerI	266 405 483 257	1441	43,735
	.notgaibbaH	13 20 17 15	65	5768	.bnslgaH	180 180 285 281	876	28,216
	Forfar.	56 54 53 52	215	9005	.notgiW	or 00 : 00	16	1139
	Fife.	49 27 33 74	183	7675	Sutherland.	<i>a</i> : : :	5	651
	Dumfries.	5 19 13 13	56	2859	Stirling.	124 75 37 36	272	7190
	Dumbarton.	11 23 14 9	22	2171	Selkirk.	01 00 00 00	17	603
	Стотатьу.	::::		195	Ross.	0 10 00 00	19	5410
	Оласктаппап.	07 : H H	4	808	Roxburgh.	16 5 21 23	65	3322
	Caithness.	4000	19	1224	Renfrew.	44 46 93 73	256	11,459
	Berwick.	10.0412	22	3107	Peebles.		13	1291
	Banff.	0 01 10 01	20	492	Регth.	43 34 42 23	142	8227
	Ayr.	32 44 47 93	216	7950	Откпеу.	- 4 - · ·	9	2263
	Argyle.	5 20 12 12	56	3876	.nrinN	102 02 11	10	187
	A berdeen.	21 26 34 34	115	5116	Moray.	FO # C0 00	17	794
	o tranco Tedinburgh.	126 62 51 44	283	19,216	Lanark.	252 418 531 355	1556	45,219
	City of Edin- Durgh.	83 80 81 21	265	73,466 19,216	.wogditilni.J	12 27 29 17	85	3201
	,анаталод	First Second Fourth	Totals	Totals for 26 years	.влятяло9	First Second Third	Totals	Totals for { 26 vears {

35

#### Driving Labourers into Towns.

There have been no Parliamentary Committees to investigate the extent to which the practice prevails in Scotland. There is no reason, however, to believe that we are any better than our neighbours south of the Tweed. The general practice of English landlords to pull down cottages on their estates, to keep down the assessment for the poor, was thoroughly made public, in the Reports of Parliamentary Committees, and in discussions in Parliament on the "Union Chargeability Bill," which was a remedy applied to meet the evil.

To corroborate the truth of this statement, your Committee append a few extracts from the speech of Mr C. P. Villiers, President of the English Poor-Law Board, on moving the second reading of the Union Chargeability Bill in the House of Commons on the 27th March 1865 :--- " It has always been a great object, therefore, in particular parishes, in order to keep down the poor, to prevent them from residing in those parishes; and for that purpose their dwellings are pulled down, and no new cottages are built. But where the poor have got dwellings in a parish, the next best thing is to get them out and into a neighbouring parish, in order to shift the burden there, and yet not lose the benefit of their labour." Again, Mr Charles Baillie, a former President, "appointed Commissioners, whom he sent throughout the country to verify the statements made before the Committee (of 1847), especially upon those details of injury said to be done to the poor by being driven out of one parish and induced to reside in another, where their dwellings were miserable, and much These Commissioners were fairly chosen. over-crowded. Many were inspectors under the Poor-Law, then in the service of Government. I presume they were trustworthy and honourable men, because their reports were especially referred to by Sir Robert Peel and Sir James Graham." . .

"The evidence collected by these Commissioners went far beyond that given before the Committee. It established beyond question all the evils that followed from the system of Parochial settlement—the clearing of parishes—driving the poor out of them, and thrusting them into places already

## Pernicious effects of Destruction of Cottages.

over-crowded, and into dwellings more fitted for brutes than for human beings." Again, "There cannot be the least doubt of the fact, after the evidence that has been so repeatedly adduced, that there is a strong desire in rural parishes to get rid of the poor, and to compel the labourers who might become chargeable, to reside elsewhere. This is very detrimental to the interests of the poor, who have to live at a distance from their work, and to get lodgings or houses wherever they can. They find these dwellings in towns and large villages, where the rents are high, and with the view to economy, they get crowded together in a manner that has a most injurious effect upon them physically and morally."

"This is supported by evidence that cannot be disputed."

To the same effect Mr Caird, late Member for the Stirling Burghs, writes—" It is the commonest thing possible to find agricultural labourers lodged at such a distance from their regular employment that they have to walk—an hour out in the morning, and an hour home in the evening—from forty to fifty miles a-week. Two hours a-day is a sixth part of a man's daily labour, and this enormous tax he is compelled to pay in labour, which is his only capital. Nor is this the sole evil of the practice, for the labourers are crowded into villages where the exorbitant rents frequently oblige them to herd together in a manner destructive of morality and injurious to health."

Lord Malmesbury, when examined as a witness before a Committee of the House of Lords in 1851, gave as evidence— "The proprietors of close rural parishes can, and do, transfer their poor population to a neighbouring parish, thereby reaping all the advantage of their labour when efficient, without the responsibility of their maintenance when impotent."

K. Tends to increase enormously the number of the Poor, and the expense of maintaining them.—" Until nearly the middle of last century, the funds derived from church collections, and other voluntary contributions, were found to be sufficient for the maintenance of the poor in the whole of Scotland."\*

About twenty years after the first secession from the Established Church, which took place in 1733, the diminution in the collections first began to render the voluntary contributions insufficient. This insufficiency was still further increased by the rapid development of the population in certain districts without a corresponding extension of the ecclesiastical Establishment, with its machinery for supervising the poor. Some parishes then began to assess themselves, but it was not until 1846 that the present compulsory Poor Law came into operation.

Your Committee would desire to draw attention to the change which has resulted from its establishment. According to the Second (1839) Report of the Committee of the General Assembly, the average number of paupers, exclusive of lunatics, in the three years, 1835 to 1837, was 57,969, being at the rate of 2.50 to each 100 of the population.

The *whole* poor (permanent, occasional, lunatic), on the average of three years (1835-37) was 79,429 in a population of 2,315,926, being at the rate of 3.42 to each 100 of the population.

At that time, the whole funds were raised in four ways :— 1st, Collections at church doors. 2d, Other voluntary contributions, partly consisting of gifts and bequests, or a voluntary assessment made by the heritors in a certain rateable proportion, had recourse to rather than a permanent rate. 3d, Session funds. 4th, Certain customary dues, as at funerals, marriages, &c.; the proceeds of any property left on behalf of the poor, or accumulation of surplus of income over expenditure in former years. The amount of these is given in the Assembly's Report, at the period of the First and Second Report.

<sup>\*</sup> Second Report by General Assembly to Secretary of State on Maintenance of Poor in Scotland, 1839, p. 5.

#### TABLE XVI.

How raised.	1807–1816.	1835–1	Increase in latter period.					
Collections,	£34,069 10	31	£38,300	10	2	£4,230	19	103
Other voluntary contributions, .	10,702 6	51	18,976	10	2	8,274	3	81/2
Sessional Funds, .	19,705 10	7	20,604	12	10	899	2	3
Assessment,	49,718 10	$5\frac{3}{4}$	77,239	19	0	27,521	8	$6\frac{3}{4}$
Totals,	£114,195 17	9	£155,121	12	2	£40,925	14	5

Average Amount raised for Support of Poor in Scotland during two periods previous to the passing of present Act.

It appears, that before the imposition of the Poor Law in Scotland, the average annual sum required for the support of the poor was  $\pm 155,121$ , 12s. 2d.; that the funds were administered by 7542 persons, giving their services gratuitously, and by 532 paid agents, of whom 330 were employed in levying the funds, and 202 in the management of the poor.

No sooner did the new Poor Law come into operation, than an immediate rise took place. In 1846 £295,232 were expended, while during the year ending 14th May 1866 the expenditure was £783,127. In 1867 it reached the sum of £807,631, 5s. 6½d. It is important also to observe how much of this increase is absorbed in management. While, under the former system, this item of expenditure was, on an average of three years (1835-7), only £2968, 8s. 3d., it last year reached the enormous sum of £90,328, 6s.  $10\frac{1}{2}$ d. !!!

In the three years reported on in the Assembly's Report, the average yearly rate of voluntary contributions in nonassessed parishes was 4s. 11d. for each individual. In 1847 the total expenditure was £433,915, being a rate per head on the population of 3s.  $3\frac{1}{2}$ d., or a rate per cent on real property of £4, 13s. In 1856, nine years thereafter, the total expenditure had risen to £629,348, being a rate per head on the

#### Great increase of Assessment for Poor.

population of 4s.  $4\frac{1}{4}d.$ , and a rate per cent on real property of £5, 7s.  $6\frac{3}{4}d.$  In 1866, £783,127, a rate per head of 5s.  $1\frac{1}{4}d.$ , and a rate per cent on real property of £6, 13s.  $10\frac{1}{4}d.$  The following table will show this enormous increase at a glance, and also the average payment to each pauper.

#### TABLE XVII.

Showing the Number of Paupers, the Total Annual Expenditure on account of the Poor, and other relative particulars at different periods.

	Number of Paupers, exclusive of Dependants.			Average Allowance to		ce to	Total Annual	Rate per head on Population.			Rate per cent. on real Property.		
Year.	Registered. Casua		Total.	each Pauper on Roll.			Expenditure.						
1807-16*			44,199				£114,195	£0	1	34			
1835-37*	59,081	20,348	79,429	£1	18	$6\frac{1}{2}$	155,121	0	1	334			
1847	85,971	60,399	146,370	4	10	9	433,915	0	3	31	£4	13	0 1
1856	99,363	38,020	137,383	4	17	111	629,348	0	4	41	5	7	631
1866	97,166	44,093	141,259	6	1	$5\frac{3}{4}$	783,127	0	5	11	6	13	104

The last Report of the Board of Supervision, issued since this table was prepared, shows that the numbers relieved in the year 1867, were, of registered poor, 100,756, and of casual poor, 48,519, together 149,275,‡ and that the total expenditure amounted to £807,631, 5s.  $6\frac{1}{2}d$ , being equal to

\* The information as to these years is taken from the General Assembly's Report alluded to at page 38, and the average allowance to each pauper does not include that made for lunatic paupers.

<sup>†</sup> While the calculations as to the rate per cent on real property in 1847 are based on the valuation of 1843, those of 1856 and 1866 are based on the valuation of 1856. In the interval between 1843 and 1856, property had risen considerably in value, but had it been otherwise, the rate per cent would have been respectively:—For 1856,  $\pounds 6$ , 15s. 0 $\frac{1}{2}$ d., for 1866,  $\pounds 8$ , 8s. 0 $\frac{1}{4}$ d.

<sup>‡</sup> These figures represent the number of Poor relieved, but do not include their Dependants. According to the Report of the Board of Supervision, the number of such Dependants last year were—Registered Poor 63,648; Casual Poor (undetermined settlements) 6,680; all other Casual Poor 35,977;—in all 106,305. The same remark is applicable to the figures in Table XVII., which do not include Dependants.

40

a rate per head on the whole population of 5s.  $3\frac{1}{4}$ d., and a rate per cent on real property of £6, 18s.  $0\frac{1}{2}$ d., calculated on the value in 1856.

In 1837 workhouses existed only in Edinburgh and Paisley; in addition to which there was the Poors Hospital in Glasgow. There are now 57 in Scotland in operation, and six in course of erection. We observe that the large poorhouse of Sutherland, with its full staff of officials, has only one inmate; Skye combination, however, can boast of four !!

But where is this enormous and ever increasing expense to stop? Is it doing any good to the poor in proportion to the heavy burden it is laying on the community?

Let Mr Walker of Bowland, the indefatigable Secretary of the Board of Supervision for the Relief of the Poor in Scotland reply. In a paper read before the Social Science Congress in 1863, he observes—Transactions, page 725—" It is now a matter of trite observation that all poor laws have an inherent tendency to foster pauperism, to increase the expenditure for the relief of the poor, and to deteriorate the character of the population among which the law is administered." Or, listen to the following extract from the speech of Mr Curror, for so many years the enlightened chairman of the City Parochial Board, delivered only on the 6th of January 1868:-" I have long thought that the present Poor Law system is not worthy (as some friends told us recently of another department of it) of the enlightened age in which we live. It is self productive, it creates the paupers it relieves. In the course of a few years, unless some salutary check is applied, every parish will, I fear, be necessitated, in self-defence, to convert their poorhouses into parochial workshops." Or, take the testimony of a newspaper which has of late contributed many admirable articles on social subjects, and especially on the best means of relieving the wants of the poor. In a leading article of the Scotsman, on the 17th December 1867, the following remarks occur :--- After showing that the natural tendency to increase which springs from eleemosynary aid was " only kept in check by the expensive machinery of workhouses, with

#### Burden of Irish Poor.

their obnoxious rules and regulations," the writer proceeds :---"Notwithstanding the protection thus thrown over the pockets of the rate-payers, the cost of pauperism will, in a year or two, be double what it was when the Poor Law was introduced. But," he asks, " is the result which has been achieved at all commensurate with the addition that has thus been made to our burdens? What do we get for the annual expenditure of a sum which now exceeds £800,000. Increased happiness and comfort to the poor ? What answer do we get from the back slums of our cities, and the squalid cottages of our manufacturing villages? In what degree has this magnificent expenditure accomplished any good beyond the temporary relief of a class whose pauperism is the result of vice, ignorance, or improvidence ? and where is this expenditure to end? The very endeavour to keep it within bounds is one of the most fruitful sources of its increase. Already the cost of management exceeds £90,000, or more than 11 per cent of the total expenditure; and this rate goes on increasing with the erection of every new poorhouse, and the addition to the staff of officials which then becomes necessary."

The 14th table presented by your Committee affords matter for the gravest consideration, showing the large proportion of the funds which are given to the Irish. The population of Ireland to that of Scotland is as 5 to 3 in round numbers, and yet the expenditure for Poor Law relief in Scotland is actually greater than in Ireland !!\*

In fact, a compulsory system for the relief of the poor, administered chiefly by a salaried agency, is regarded now, by all competent and unbiassed authorities, as having utterly failed, either as a means of abolishing its misery or of checking its growth.

How long is this state of matters to continue? how long are

\* The population of Ireland at the last census was 5,798,967; the number in receipt of relief in 1866 was 23,093; the amount expended, £611,891, 11s. 5d., being a rate per cent on real property of £4, 13s. 9½d. The population of Scotland in 1861 was  $3,062\,294$ ; the number relieved (exclusive of dependants) in 1866 was 141,259; the amount expended, £807,631, 5s. 6½d., being a rate per cent on real property of £6, 13s. 10½d. we quietly to submit to a tax so enormous, which but perpetuates and increases the evil it was imposed to relieve?

10th, Indiscriminate Private Charity.—Your Committee are satisfied, from all the enquiries they have made, that there is no surer way to minister to the worst vices of the lapsed classes than indiscriminate alms-giving, either by individuals or societies. They can fully endorse the emphatic deliverance of Dr Chalmers:—

"There is not a more striking vanity under the sun than that the substantial interests of the poor have suffered less from the malignant and the unfeeling than from those who give without wisdom, and feel without consideration." The beggars who ask for alms in the streets, or who importune you to purchase articles which they proffer for sale, are almost, without exception, not real objects of charity. One of the attractions for such people to a town like Edinburgh, is the facility with which alms can be obtained for the mere asking, almost without enquiry.

Those who thus openly solicit alms are notoriously the idle and the vicious, and every penny carelessly bestowed in the way of promiscuous charity is only fostering that idleness and vice.

Archbishop Whately is reported to have remarked, a short time before his death:—" I have given away £50,000 in charity; but there is one thing with which I cannot reproach myself—I never relieved a beggar in the streets. I take care so to administer relief as not to encourage vice, or its mother—idleness."

11th, Want of Method among Charitable Societies.—The great array of charitable societies apparently founded to meet every want and to relieve every form of distress, would lead any observer of the surface of things to suppose, that in no country is benevolence carried farther, and in no town could there be less suffering, than in ours. And yet those who have practical knowledge of the work among the poor will be the first to admit, that for want of that thorough system and method which we apply to our business affairs, the administration of charity is in a most unsatisfactory and confused state.

The agencies of the existing societies are, with few exceptions, totally inadequate to maintain that frequent and systematic visitation of the poor in their own homes, by which alone that thorough knowledge of their character and habits can be obtained, which is indispensable, on the one hand, to guard against imposition, and, on the other, to discover the really deserving, and to ascertain their actual requirements. Nor is this all the evil, for, owing to the want of communication between the various societies regarding those whom they assist, many persons obtain aid from several institutions, while others, who are less clamorous, but often more deserving, are left in want.

Even our humourist *Punch* finds matter for grim amusement in the way our charitable institutions are managed, as the following parapraph, taken from the number for February 8th, 1868, will show :—

#### "HOW IS IT DONE?"

Writing on distress in London, a competent authority says, "There are no Jews suffering. A Jew mendicant is as rare as a black swan or a white elephant. The Hebrews relieve their own poor."

Just so. We were thinking of advising all distressed persons to become Jews, only that the Hebrews do not care about proselytes. However, it may come to that. Meantime, would Dr Adler, or some other eminent Jew, tell us how the relief is managed? The Christian way, we would tell him, is to establish twenty or thirty separate associations, which, by the natural laws of rivalry, become antagonistic, will not work together, and relieve one street a dozen times, while they neglect the next altogether.

Since the above was written, there is news of a Reform. The Societies, weary of imposters and blundering, adopt a system. Good. They have learned something from Judæa."

The fact that there are seldom if ever any mendicants or applicants for Poor-Law relief among the Jews or the Quakers, even in our largest cities, is undoubted, and the explanation is to be found in the admirable and systematic arrangements which are adopted by the prosperous among them to succour the distressed, and to supply them with suitable counsel, encouragement, and employment, which effectively prevents them from falling into abject poverty.

It would appear that £112,500 is raised and expended annually in various ways for the support and relief of the poor in Edinburgh, being a tax at the rate of 13s. per head for every man, woman, and child in the city ; and yet, at the meeting called by the Lord Provost, and held on the 15th April 1867, one and all of the speakers bore testimony to the small amount of good which all this money had produced owing to the want of method in its distribution; and many cases were narrated, from the personal knowledge of the speakers, tending to show that a great deal of what was given had a positively mischievous and demoralising effect. What enlightened Christian or man of humane feelings can rest satisfied that he has discharged his obligation by merely subscribing to one or more of these societies, and leaving them to dispense his alms. Your Committee cannot do better than quote on this subject part of an article which appeared about a year ago in the Daily News :---

"Instead of following the example of the few devoted men, who each, in their own district, go about doing good, and so make sure that the work is well done and the money well spent, and the value of every penny doubled or trebled in benefit to the receiver and the giver both by the bond of natural human friendship between them, which it draws closer, the British public draws its cheques and incloses them (not indeed by stealth), to this, that, or the other society, or association, or committee, almost as much at random as it would give to passing beggars in the streets. Doubtless the sums doled out so profusely day by day in this indiscriminate and easy fashion do good, and much good here and there. But let us beware of that subtlest form of selfishness, which calms its nerves and preserves its appetite by giving without stint to shocking cases, while it shrinks from

#### Overcrowding.

the severer and the nobler duty of seeking out the distress in person, and succouring it on the spot regularly, systematically, thoughtfully, devotedly, according to some fixed purpose and plan. One of the conventional boasts of the British public is the business-like, orderly method of conducting its affairs. The great painter, who thought himself a greater fiddler, was not more mistaken. In no civilized country in the world is the anarchy, the disorganisation, the confusion which renders the best institutions powerless and useless, more notorious than it is in England at this moment."

12th, Overcrowding.—Your Committee, in describing the state of the districts, have been necessitated to speak of overcrowding already. It prevails over a large part of the Old Town in two ways.

A. Overcrowding of Districts.—A very much larger number of dwellings are erected within each acre than it is capable of containing with due regard to the health of the inhabitants.

B. Overcrowding in dwellings .- The small rooms, the average size of which has been shown, in the districts examined, to be 14 ft. by 11 ft., each of these dens being occupied on an average by 7 individuals. It has been calculated that 500 cubic feet of air is the very least allowance that should be given to each person, and that would require perpetual renewal. How is this to be provided in houses of so small a size, so overcrowded, one-fourth of which are incapable of any ventilation, and the remaining three-fourths can have it but imperfectly? The overcrowding in houses, especially when inhabited by the poor, is recognised by all competent authorities to be one main cause of excessive mortality; it tends to break down the healthiest constitution, and renders it liable to take on diseased action from comparatively slight causes. What the effect must be where diseases, and especially those which are infectious, exist, imagination can scarcely picture,-the healthy, the diseased, the dying, and the dead, crowded together in a single small room, present a condition of misery of constant occurrence, but which only those who have witnessed it can

## Moral and Physical Effects of Overcrowding.

possibly realise. What must be the effect, on a comparatively healthy neighbourhood, of working-men and women coming to it from such dens, with their persons and clothes loaded with their infectious miasmata ?

But that the moral disease engendered is even more awful than the physical will readily be supposed. How can morality and decency be preserved among a population so circumstanced? Every notion of propriety revolts at the bare idea of numbers of men, women, and children thus herding together ! Is it any wonder that, with a population living under such circumstances, illegitimacy should be so fruitful a source of poverty? Our Table VII. shows the number chargeable on St. Cuthbert's parish from illegitimacy. In one year, in the City Parish, 322 illegitimate children received relief.— (See Table XIV.) Dr Southwood Smith says:—" If you reduce men down to the level of the brutes, you will soon find manners appropriate to the degeneration." That this is no fancied picture will be apparent by a reference to the tables with which this Report is interspersed.\*

Those who take an interest in the state of these houses and their inmates, are referred to a paper read by the Chairman of this Committee before the Architectural Institute, on the 13th of January 1862, Appendix A, or to the admirable and graphic descriptions of Mr Anderson, first published in the *Courant*<sup>†</sup>

\* There are 120 brothels known to the police in Edinburgh, besides what are called "sly places." "The number of fallen women has been estimated at 1500. Ignorant servants from the country, orphans, and even children of tender age, are drawn into the well-laid snares of these fowlers."—See Knox's Glimpses. See also Appendix, page 108.

+ Your Committee feel it due to our public press to bear testimony to the admirable articles on Social Questions with which they have, in recent years, favoured the public. Those of the Scotsman, dealing with the higher problems of the support and maintenance of the poor, and the best means of dispensing charity, founded as they are on careful and painstaking observations, merit a careful study; the Courant has done much to make the upper classes acquainted with the state of the inhabitants in the worst districts of our City, and to point out their claims; while the Daily Review has taken several opportunities of pressing strongly on its readers the urgent necessity which exists for at once remedying the present state of the dwellings of the poor, which is so deplorable and disgraceful.

47

newspaper, and since republished separately, under the title of "The Poor of Edinburgh and their Homes." Your Committee would also direct attention to a speech, delivered at a Meeting of the Trustees for the City Improvements, by Councillor David Lewis. While this Report has been going through the press, Councillor Lewis has republished his speech as a pamphlet, entitled ("A Plea for Sanitary Reform among the Lapsed Classes in Edinburgh."—Wm. Oliphant, 1868), and it well merits perusal.

13th, Want of Water.—Only 97 out of 458 houses visited were supplied with water, and many of the inmates of those which do not possess it have to carry it from a considerable distance. Whenever poverty becomes abject, the tendencies of the unhappy victim are all downward, and the loss of self-respect, as evidenced by inattention to personal cleanliness, is a marked symptom. Of the effect of want of water on the health your Committee will speak elsewhere.

14th, Want of Light.-Light is one of the agents which act powerfully on the human body, and its presence is essential to healthy development. The children reared in our dark cellars and dimly lighted alleys are distinct alike in form and in feature from the well conditioned of the middle classes. Examine the juvenile inmates of our jails and reformatories, or the city Arabs that may be seen in the Meadows on a summer Sunday, and the physical deterioration is apparent. Brought up in squalid poverty, deprived of the free access to light and air, no wonder that their physical organisation is inferior, their growth stunted, their constitutions scrofulous, their mental power deficient, or quickened into preternatural activity; yet the low-browed visage and sullen aspect of so many of the inmates of our reformatories gradually improve as the mental darkness is dispelled, and the hopeless spirits and vicious tempers are generally overcome under wholesome influences. What strong encouragement have we to extend our efforts in their

#### Want of Cleanliness.

behalf from the fact that, according to official returns, more than seventy out of every hundred who are placed in our reformatories turn out industrious and useful members of society.

15th, Want of proper Arrangements for removing Offensive Matter.-If the condition of the air we breathe be one of the most important circumstances affecting health, and if, as your Committee have already shown, that pure air cannot be maintained in the small overcrowded apartments in which the poor are forced to live, what an additional evil must be inflicted by these houses being utterly unprovided with any means for removing the excreta of their inhabitants, and the other offal that collects within their habitations ! Concealed all day under beds, or in dark corners,-thrown out of the window at night into the narrow ill-paved closes and courts, sending forth filthy and pestilential odours, can anything more horribly offensive, more polluting to the atmosphere, more injurious to health, be conceived ? Yet such a condition of things prevails throughout the districts where not only the abject poor, but the greater proportion of our labouring classes pass their lives. Dr Littlejohn states, that from some of the closes not less than a ton of filth is removed daily.\* "On the faith of a return from the proper authorities, Mr William Cowan stated some time ago that the number of houses in the City without water-sinks and soil-pipes amounts to the surprising total of 14,196, and may be computed to contain a population of not less than 70,000 persons."

16. Summary of Causes.—Such is a brief exposition of the state of matters which the investigations of your Committee have disclosed. They have found that, in this city, whose beauty attracts strangers from all parts of the world, there are a vastnumber of dwellings, the wretchedness of which is not exceeded by any in Christendom. In these abodes, in which it is impossible

<sup>\*</sup> The violation of physiological laws in the structure and arrangement of these dwellings is more fully brought out in Dr Wood's paper, Appendix A.

<sup>+ &</sup>quot;Glimpses at the Social Condition of Edinburgh in 1865," by Thomas Knox, J.P.

to maintain habits of decency and cleanliness or health, are crowded together not merely the abject and dissolute, but the great majority of the labouring men of the city, who, being unable to find dwellings in other districts, are thus forced with their wives and children to associate with the depraved and vicious, where they too soon become utterly lost to a sense of degradation, and live in a state of filth, misery, and abandonment. That in these districts "where," according to Mr Hill (Report on Prisons, 1848), "73 per cent of the crime is committed, and more than 50 per cent of the drinking houses are situated," the parents spend upon drink and other indulgences the money that should purchase home comforts, and pay for the education of their children, thus becoming active agents in the demoralisation of their own offspring: That parents are living utterly improvident as to their future, either in time or in eternity, and that in these dismal dens there are several thousands of families, including often fathers and grown-up daughters, brothers, sisters, and even strangers (lodgers) stowed together in such a way as to outrage all the laws of decency and health. Their children, poor, neglected, almost homeless, wander about the closes and streets ragged and hungry, excluded from wholesome instruction, and constantly surrounded with examples of vice, their minds distorted, their moral sense corrupted, alienated by neglect from all love of home, driven by harshness to stubbornness and intractability. They have found that from these prolific hot beds come the chief inmates of our hospitals, poorhouses, and jails; and that from these spring the pestilential diseases and polluting influences that extend to the houses of a different class, and among people of a different character.

Your Committee have further endeavoured to ascertain the causes which have originated, and which still perpetuate, this stifling and reeking mass of misery and profligacy. The principal of these causes they have reported; but they think it right to state that it is impossible to ascertain which is the first link in the chain of causation. The truth is, in some cases bad dwellings make bad inhabitants, while in other

## Not exclusively from one Cause.

cases the converse holds true. Some ascribe all the evils to the want of education, others trace them exclusively to intemperance. The truth seems, to your Committee, to be that, as in a patient who has long laboured under a chronic disease, so many organs and so many functions become ultimately involved, and each acting and reacting upon the other, increases the mischief and the suffering, till it becomes impossible for the most skilful physician to say where the germ of the malady has first appeared, or in what organ the departure from health has commenced; so, in this terrible chronic affection of the body politic, it is impossible to discriminate the influence of each of the recognised causes, so as to decide, without very careful consideration, how our aid would be best applied ; probably, were each case closely investigated, it would be found that several causes had concurred to produce the lamentable result.

But has nothing been done to check a state of matters so deplorable, so pregnant with evil to the City and the State? Yes. We have had our state doctors applying the Poor Law, which we have shown to have increased rather than diminished the evil. And we have had also indiscriminate private charity fostering and encouraging it. And we have had various benevolent societies, all doing some good, no doubt, but still, for want of method and co-operation, making little impression on this slough of despond, into which they are throwing, year by year, treasure which, more judiciously applied, might long ago have bridged it over at least, if not filled it up; and we have had zealous and active clergymen, missionaries, and Bible-women, aided by energetic laymen, working hard and laboriously in isolated districts, and doing good. Their work, however, loses much of its efficiency from its very isolation, just as one favoured spot in a garden, however diligently cultivated, would suffer, were the remainder left to the undisturbed possession of the briar and the thorn.

It has, moreover, been brought forcibly under the attention of your Committee, that the evils engendered by the "overlapping" of private and public charities are not merely of a

#### Division of Remedies.

negative character. From the absence of all harmonious action, and systematic communication between the agents of these charities, the same individuals, if brazen-faced and impudent, or if cunning and hypocritical, often obtain aid from several individuals or public charities, while others, who are more modest and retiring, and generally more deserving, are left without assistance. It would be a difficult task to estimate the waste of resources, and the encouragement of idleness, fraud, intemperance, and every vice, which result from the utter ignorance of the Directors of one public charity regarding the relief which is afforded by those of another.

## SECTION III.

#### REMEDIES CALCULATED TO RESTORE THE LAPSED CLASSES.

If your Committee have been successful in indicating, with any approach to truth, the principal causes which have led to the degraded state of so large a proportion of our city population, it will be at once seen that remedies suited to their nature will be naturally divisible into three classes—

1st, Remedies which can only be applied by law and by authority.

2d, Remedies which can only be applied by those who are superiors to the sufferers in the social scale.

3d, Preventive measures which can be applied by the working-classes themselves, either by their unaided efforts, or with the encouragement and assistance of others.

Your Committee propose to consider each in detail.

# I. Remedies which can only be applied by Law and by Authority.

Your Committee have no hesitation in stating, that much of the misery, wretchedness, and vice which prevails, arises from a defective state, and imperfect administration of the law; for, while it is impossible by its means alone to enforce morality, the true position of our rulers seems to be to enforce and maintain those external conditions which render morality possible, and to suppress those by which immorality is directly or indirectly promoted.

It is matter at once of satisfaction, and of encouragement, to see how thoroughly our present Lord Provost and his colleagues in the Magistracy and in the Council seem alive to their responsibility in this respect, and how well they are provided with the means in the Edinburgh Police Act, the Public Health Act, the Edinburgh Improvement Act, and the Provisional Order. Their first duty has been auspiciously commenced by their determining to run a new street through one of the worst districts of the town. By this means (a) many unsuitable habitations will be removed; (b) light and air will be admitted to the outside of the dwellings; (c) the impenetrable darkness of the district will be removed, and the misery and vice which now seeks to conceal itself there will be dragged into the light, which must tend to dissipate it, and to bring the degraded indwellers into contact with a class superior to them, a result which must, to some extent, at least, influence them for good.

While there appears to have been an effort to rid the rural districts of those classes who might possibly become paupers, there has been a corresponding attraction for these classes towards Edinburgh, which two causes conspiring, have greatly aided in bringing about the circumstances we deplore. Not to go into minute details, the attractions of Edinburgh are of two kinds. First, the hope of getting employment of some kind, both for parents and children; failing which, the hope of getting succour from public and private charities,the distribution of soup and coals during winter, and at all times the dispensing of medical aid and medicines gratuitously, being alone powerful motives to crowd into the town. Second, the practicability of getting house-room, however wretched, in and about the Old Town. The very durability of the tall buildings in this ancient city has proved a misfortune. In various parts, there are clusters of houses four hundred years old ; very many are three hundred, and a still greater number

#### Difficulties from State of Houses.

two hundred years old. They have belonged to, and been inhabited by, successive classes of people, till they have passed into the hands of mere jobbing capitalists -" ruins' lords," as they have been called-who, buying them for an insignificant sum, let them out through the agency of factors to the most debased classes, at rents varying usually from fifteen to eighteenpence per week for a single apartment. These rents are exacted with merciless rigour every Monday morning, on pain of being turned out instantly to the street. Cases have come to our knowledge of women hurrying to the pawnbroker with their only petticoat to procure the required eighteenpence to satisfy the house-factor on making his weekly rounds. It is confidently alleged that the rents so squeezed from the occupants of a tenement during a single year are sometimes equal in amount to the whole price paid for the building. While tenements of this old and semi-dilapidated class exist, they offer so many harbourages for all-comers. They are, in fact, creators of poverty. As long as they endure, the condition of things in the Old Town can never be greatly different. Benevolent schemes to build houses of a better kind for the artizan classes, no doubt serve a good end; but all such projects totally fail to clear the old houses of their tenants. It may, indeed, be said that the erection of a better class of dwellings only aggravates the evil, for the withdrawal of those who are able to pay the higher rents necessarily demanded leaves the clusters of vice and misery just so much more intensified.

No doubt the carrying of new streets through the denser blocks of the Old Town, as proposed in the Lord Provost's plan for City Improvement, will secure the demolition of many of the worst of these houses. But large and expensive as is the Lord Provost's scheme, it will not touch the interiors of the wretched habitations that will still remain, nor protect the helpless poor against the greed of exacting landlords, who erect for them these wretched dwellings, and refuse even to keep them in repair. Our rulers must be urged to set themselves vigorously about certain other duties :—

## Unsuitable Houses.

1. Shutting up unsuitable dwellings.—All houses reported to them, on competent authority, to be unfit for human habitation, and to be incapable of being rendered fit, should be shut up at once and for ever.

In Liverpool, between 1842 and 1849, 4,700 unsuitable houses were shut up, and 20,000 inhabitants gradually removed, manifestly to the sanitary improvement of the town.

2. Improvement of Dwellings.—All dwellings at present unfit for human habitation, but which can be rendered fit, should at once be put in a suitable condition, at sight of the "Inspector of Streets," or some other competent authority. There is no property in Edinburgh which yields so large a percentage on the purchase price, and therefore none that can better afford to pay for its own repair.

Peculiar facilities are given for this by the Act of Parliament for promoting the building of dwelling-houses in Scotland, which passed in 1865. By it power is given,—if due notice has been given to the proprietor of any house, that it is either faulty in its original construction, or has fallen into a state of dilapidation, or is in an unsanitary condition,—to compel the sale of the property at a fair valuation to any duly constituted improvement association.

3. To secure that the abodes of the lower classes are not rendered dangerous to life—(a) by overcrowding; (b) by filth; (c) by disrepair.

Why should this be thought and talked of as a tyrannical interference with the rights of property ?

(a.) By overcrowding.—If the proprietors of stage-coaches and omnibuses are prevented from overcrowding these conveyances without the cry of tyranny being raised, why should the proprietors of a house, where helpless men and women and children spend, not a few hours, but their whole lives, not be similarly dealt with? If the butcher and the fishmonger be prevented from selling unwholesome meat, why should the landlord not be prevented from letting unwholesome houses?

If we regulate, for the public safety, the number of people which our public conveyances are allowed to carry, why should we not also regulate, for the public safety, the number of human beings who may be crowded for days and nights together into one room ?

If science tells us that a certain amount of air is as necessary to a man's life as a certain amount of food, and that, if he does not obtain it, he sickens, and eventually dies, are we to allow men, who make their living, and often their fortune, by grinding the faces of the poor, to squeeze them into places in such numbers that the necessary air cannot be supplied, that decency is outraged, and the very foundations of morality sapped? The *Times* newspaper truly said, in a recent article, "They (our rulers) must interfere, at least, on behalf of the innocent victims of their own and their neighbours' negligence, by fixing a minimum of breathing-room in cases where such protection shall be proved to be most needed." The Glasgow Police Act has a clause empowering the Magistrates to fix the number of inmates any house is capable of containing.

(b.) By Filth, and (c.) by Disrepair.—But the duty of the landlord does not stop when he has made his house once fit for habitation, and the duty of the magistrate does not stop when he has regulated the number of people who can safely be sheltered in it. Public safety requires that it should be kept clean and in good repair, and the Magistrate should see that there exist in every house the means of removing those noxious matters which too often poison the air, being retained under beds or in dark corners until the shades of evening permit them to be thrown over the windows into the close, where, sinking into the soil, or harbouring in the broken roadway, they poison a whole neighbourhood, and render the ordinary means of ventilation unattainable. Further, cleanliness is impossible without a due supply of water. It is much to be regretted that in Edinburgh the supply of this essential

#### Cleanliness.

to healthy and decent existence should be in the hands of a public company, who cannot be expected to sacrifice the interests of their shareholders for the public good. When water, instead of being freely provided as an essential to health, is made a luxury to be paid for, the worst consequences follow, as neither the person, the clothes, nor the house can possibly be kept in a proper sanitary condition. The surface. of our skin is furnished with innumerable pores, which are the outlets of a system of drains by which noxious matter is removed from the blood. Shut up these drains by coating the skin with filth, and the noxious matter is either retained, poisoning the whole circulating system, or is removed by other organs, which, burdened with an additional share of duty, become diseased from overwork. Your Committee leave their readers to imagine what must be the effect of clothes washed in a scanty supply of water, and then hung up to dry in these miserable and noxious dens, and what the state of the family living in such a condition. The last evil might, to some extent, be remedied by-

4. The Erection of Public Washing-Houses, where women who have no convenience for washing and drying their clothes at home, could attend and wash their clothes for a moderate charge, which should also secure the use of a bleaching-green or drying-press. These institutions should be self-supporting, and might also be resorted to by women who take in washing as a means of livelihood.

This experiment has been partially tried in Edinburgh, and largely in London and other towns. In London public washing houses and baths have proved a great benefit and comfort to the lower classes. Most of them are self-supporting, and some have more than cleared the cost of their original erection.

To give an idea how largely the lower orders avail themselves of these establishments, your Committee append a return for one week of an establishment in London, kindly forwarded to them by Lord Dunfermline, whose interest in this, as well as in other means of benefiting the poor, is well known :—

#### TABLE XVIII.

	BATHING.				WASHING.						
	First Class.	Second Class.	Swimming.	Number of Bathers.	10.1	Receipts.		Number of Washers,	Hours Wash- ing.	Receipts.	141
mar IV					£.	8.	d.	2.1.	anis: V	£. 8.	d.
Sunday	49	222	97	368	3	16	8	iord.	éntis	Poul 7	Jury .
Monday	52	225	340	617	5	18	2	113	3061	2 11	1
Tuesday	60	162	204	426	4	8	11	160	6371	5 6	3
Wednesday	84	165	240	489	5	6	8	203	8371	6 19	7
Thursday	71	158	116	345	3	18	5	212	906	7 11	0
Friday	88	241	118	447	5	1	6	235	712	5 18	8
Saturday	275	682	384	1341	15	10	3	242	747	6 4	6
Soap, &c., Sold					1	18	5			1 3	11
Totals	679	1855	1499	4033	45	19	0	1165	4146 <u>1</u>	35 15	0
Same Week, 1866					49	17	4			36 19	7
Same Week, 1865					41	16	2			31 1	2
Same Week, 1864					66	6	10			30 11	3

Return of Public Baths and Wash-Houses, Saint James', Westminster, for the Week ending August 3, 1867.

JAMES PANTON, Superintendent.

5. Suppression of Street Begging.—No forbearance should be shown to street beggars, tramps, and unlicensed hawkers, who victimise the charitable, corrupt our servants, and are usually vicious and dissipated. There is law enough to put them down, and it should be exercised.

6. Providing the Means of Thorough and Complete Education.—Chiefly in this must be our hope for the future. Long acquaintance with misery, degradation, and vice, has, in adults, almost destroyed the ability to feel and to regret their low social position, and a race of young immortals is rapidly treading in their steps, to become more degraded still.

As the whole subject of national education must soon engage the attention of Parliament and the nation, your Committee do not propose to enter upon it here; they will merely note a few general principles which they believe to be applicable to the education provided for that class, into the necessities of which they have been appointed to enquire.

(A.) The cause of the neglect of education is not, in every case, the want of good schools and sound teachers, but arises very frequently from a want of appreciation among parents of the advantages education confers—perhaps, we should rather say, from a hideous selfishness, which makes them oppose anything that will interfere with their own low and sensual tastes.

(B.) While intellectual education will do much to elevate the taste and refine the mind, it is moral education which the children of these neglected districts chiefly need. Alas ! no school can impart that in the way it is learned in the earliest years in a virtuous home, or counteract, during the few hours spent within its walls, the pernicious influence of vicious and abandoned parents or associates. Restore the home, reestablish the family, and you at once produce the moral elevation of those who are to come after us.

(C.) Education, like all the other benefits intended for this class of people, must not trust to its attractive, but to its aggressive power. It must not only be brought within their reach, it must also be pressed on their acceptance.

(D.) The law may interfere in the regulation of those "trades and businesses in which," to quote the words of Lord Shaftesbury, "the children, who may be counted by thousands, are, by the excess and nature of their toil, excluded from all hope or possibility of education, or even of repose; a state of things destructive alike to their souls and bodies." Of course, to restrain this may be opposed as an undue interference with the claims of the labour market. Well, the labour market undoubtedly has

#### Education.

claims; but have helpless children no rights? What is the use of law, unless to protect the weak against the selfishness of the strong? What is civilisation, but the subordination of individual freedom to the general good? The law prevents a selfish parent from starving the body of his child; why should he not also be prevented from starving his mind? Why should one section of the community, in order to lessen the price of labour, and to manufacture goods more cheaply, burden the other classes with the maintenance of the ignorance, poverty, and crime, which their selfishness has engendered?

(E.) In the districts reported on by your Committee, it would appear, that out of 1685 of a population, 254 were at school, being in the proportion of one scholar to 6.6 of population.\* But the amount of education attained by those at school must be small when their irregular attendance is taken into account, and when it is borne in mind that two years is the average period during which school is attended by the children of the working-classes.† So long ago as 1834, a pamphlet was published by the Rev. George Lewis, entitled "Scotland a Half Educated Nation, both in the Quantity and Quality of her Educational Institutions." This work shows the following results, which your Committee place in a tabular form :—

\* It is too likely that the same influence operated to swell the number of scholars that gave such a wonderfully good church attendance.—See page 16.

<sup>†</sup> Your Committee have not thought it necessary to say a word in favour of such universally recognised and efficient institutions as Ragged Schools and Reformatories. Their establishment has inaugurated a new era in social improvement, and their extension will be the means of operating on the young, the section of these lapsed classes chiefly capable of having their moral nature moulded and formed.

# TABLE XIX.

Number of Population Attending School in certain Districts in Scotland in 1834.

District.	Amount of Population.	Number at School.	Proportion of Population.
Highlands and Islands, Aberdeen, Banff, Elgin,	504,954 215,260	53,009 19,970	9·5 10·8
and Moray, 14 Parishes in Presby- tery of Auchterarder, Parthebine	24,025	2,811	8.5*
Perthshire,	25,107 50,000 10,175	$1,000 \\ 3,700 \\ 827$	$ \begin{array}{c c} 25 \cdot 1 \\ 13 \cdot 5 \\ 12 \cdot 3 \end{array} $
Abbey Parish, Paisley,	31,088	1,711	18.2

\* The average of the various proportions of the whole 14 parishes.

It is satisfactory to find that there is considerable improvement in this respect, as appears from the following table, which shows the state of matters as reported by the Royal Commission on Education last year. It is, therefore, the latest authentic information we have on the subject.

From it (Table XX.), we find that in some counties a ratio nearly equalling that of Prussia is obtained,—as Selkirk, 1 in 6·1; Banff and Forfar, 1 in 6·9. As we go north, however, this favourable state of matters disappears—Argyll, 1 in 8·1; Ross and Cromarty, 1 in S·4; Sutherland, 1 in 8·6; Orkney, 1 in 8·7; and Shetland, 1 in 18. The average over all Scotland is 1 in 7·9. But if the quality of the education be considered as well as the quantity, our inferiority would be more apparent.

# State of Education in 1866.

## TABLE XX.

Showing the Number of Scholars in each County in Scotland, with the Proportion to the Population as at the Census of 1861.

The second secon					
Wagmary O. A.	BIDGO DI	of	d'il	9 D P	Hi-op
Commen	tio	Host	A-	s ii	AH
COUNTY.	No.	lar	D, to	be	p 4
	loop	Phu Phu	ti ti	ten l	tio
Address of The Store	Population. See Note below.	Number Scholars Roll.	Ratio to Po ulation, 1	Number of Scholars in Attendance.	Ratio to Pc ulation, 1 i
+ 4 1 - 2					
†Aberdeen,.	148,146	23,786	6.2	20,655	7.1
Argyll,	83,859	12,934	6.4	10,252	8.1
†Ayr,	166,900	24,753	6.7	19,278	8.6
Banff, Jrrd. 1970	56,020	9,288	6.0	8,016	6.9
Berwick, .	36,488	6,342	5.7	5,423	6.7
Bute,	16,331	2,396	6.8	2,066	7.9
Caithness, .	42,200	5,593	7.5	4,398	9.5
Clackmannan, .	20,122	3,385	5.9	2,916	00 6:9
Dumbarton, .	54,179	6,926	7.8	5,632	9.6
†Dumfries,	62,381	10,693	5.8	9,142	6.8
†Edinburgh, .	46,622	7,399	6.3	6,088	0 7 6
Elgin,	44,218	7,117	6.2	6,001	7.3
†Fife,	147,416	24,905	5.9	20,563	7.1
†Forfar,	115,086	19,099	6.0	16,507	6.9
Haddington, .	37,626	6,049	6.2	5,074	7.4
†Inverness, .	66,629	9,251	7.2	6,845	9.7
Kincardine,	34,854	5,329	106:5	4,535	7.6
Kinross,	8,731	1,256	6.9	1,120	7.7
Kirkeudbright, .	42,495	7,284	5.8	6,116	6.9
†Lanark,	229,638	32,547	7.0	25,617	8.9
†Linlithgow, .	33,261	5,655	5:8	4,350	7.6
Nairn,	8,347	1,177	7.0	1,016	8.2
Orkney,	32,395	4,501	7.1	3,700	8.7
Shetland,	31,670	2,223	14.2	1,756	18.0
Peebles, .	11,300	1,811	6.2	1,565	7.2
†Perth,	107,104	16,454	6.5	13,977	7.6
†Renfrew, .	71,755	9,467	7.5	7,265	98
Ross & Cromarty,	82,427	12,142	6.7	9,752	8.4
Roxburgh, .	53,722	8,100	6.6	7,039	7.6
Selkirk,	10,410	1,908	5.4		6.1
Stirling,	88,138	14,081	62	$1,685 \\ 11,569$	7.6
Sutherland,	24,157	3,629	6.6		
†Wigtown,	35,397	5,315	6.6	$2,784 \\ 4,387$	8.6 8.0
in Beonay .	00,001	10,010	0.0	4,007	0.0
Total,	2,050,024	312,795	6.5	257,089	7.0
1 oraly	2,000,024	012,100	1797	201,000	7.9
And in case of the local division of the loc	STATE OF STATE	Constants I	No. of Concession, name		

N.B.—The population of the several Parishes and Districts from which no Returns by the Registrars have been received, is deducted from the total population of the Counties in which such Parishes and Districts are situated,—the Counties in question being indicated in the above Abstract by a  $\dagger$ . The figures in the Abstract thus apply to the actual population from which Returns have been received.

62

#### Promotion of Temperance.

Compare with this, the state of foreign countries, where the law obliges the children to attend school, regarding ignorance as a crime against the community. In Switzerland, *one-fifth* of all the people are in regular daily attendance at school; in Prussia, Denmark, and Germany, generally *onesixth* of the people attend the school regularly.

7. Abatement of the temptations to drink.—The great fact has been shown in this Report, that drinking, misery, and crime are invariably associated, and that intemperance not only promotes every kind of evil, but interferes with the progress of education, sanitary reform, and all good. It does more to destroy the wholesome influence of the family, and ruin the character of the home than all other causes put together. If something be not done to check the prevalence of this pernicious vice, all the other remedies your Committee may suggest will prove inefficacious.

Our whole licensing system must be revised. If publichouses are necessary, they are necessary evils, and should be so distributed as simply to supply a public demand, and in doing so, to prove as little of a temptation as possible. The work of reducing their number is vain, if, in proportion as some are weeded out in a given locality, the remainder are permitted to enlarge their premises.

Your Committee commend this subject to the attention of those on whom the Legislature has thrown the responsibility of granting licences. Some uniform system should be adopted, and steadily adhered to.

With regard to the "Shebeens," which, in Edinburgh as elsewhere, have become an alarming social nuisance, we much fear that their utter suppression will be a most difficult task; at the same time, we are satisfied that there is law sufficient to exert a salutary influence in their diminution, and your Committee regard with satisfaction all efforts on the part of the Authorities to put that law in force. These places, more demoralising than the open dram shop, have not grown up in consequence of the reduction of the number of public-houses, as is too generally supposed. They are supplements, not substitutes. They are places to which the dissolute resort when the public-houses are closed, and where they are enabled to gratify their depraved appetites, and prolong their drunken orgies commenced in the public-house.

Your Committee have also spoken of the effect of the "drinking usages" which prevail among our artisans. Every effort should be made for their abolition by those in authority, as well as by employers of labour, and by all interested in the welfare of the working-classes. To promote this end, the following declaration was subscribed some years ago by nearly 2000 of the principal employers in London:—

## "ARTIFICIAL AND COMPULSORY DRINKING USAGES."

"We, Subscribers, believe that the drinking usages of the factories and workshops, such as compulsory drink fines and footings, lead to extensive evil."

"That their imperious character is contrary to all true liberty."

"That such an extensive system of cruelty and injustice is not kept up, so far as we know, in the social customs of any other nation."

"That by means of this compulsory or artificial system, young men are often in a manner forced to become drunkards."

"That drunkards, who would wish to reform, are, by these domineering and arbitary customs, prevented from putting their good resolutions in force."

"That hereby a dangerous and mischievous tax of many millions a year is imposed by workmen on one another without consent of the parties paying."

"We consider the following penalties instituted to keep up the drinking, and paying of fines and footings, to be of the most revolting and oppressive description, viz.:—Sending men to Coventry, putting them out of the pale of good will and friendship and kind assistance of brother workmen, inhumanly refusing to teach apprentices work, their drink footings being unpaid, constraining starving men, who from sickness or otherwise have been out of work, or, indeed, any parties whatever, to pay journeymen's drink footings by threats and other means, secreting men's clothes, and dirtying, tarring, cutting, and destroying them, gapping, notching, or otherwise injuring tools, or sending clothes or tools to the pawnbroker's shop, and, in a felonious manner, pledging

#### Making existing Education more available.

them for the regulation drink fines, forming conspiracies to force out of workshops and factories men who decline to pay footings, maltreating respectable men on this account by a variety of insults, blows, and other injuries."

"We farther express our disapprobation of any pecuniary connection between the foremen of factories and workshops and individuals who keep public-houses, or foremen keeping public-houses themselves, and all bribing of foremen and others by drink to bestow work."

"We object to payment of wages in public-houses, as having a more extensively ruinous tendency, and also to clustering or grouping men together with large bank notes or gold, leaving them to procure change where they can; and, in conclusion, we bear testimony, from our constant and painful experience, to the injurious consequences of the careless and unmeaning connection that has been constituted in this country between business and strong drink in a variety of ways too multifarious to be here enumerated."

8. Making existing educational establishments more available for the poor .- There are probably few towns so rich in educational endowments as Edinburgh. It is surely worth enquiring whether the citizens get all the benefit from these that their pious founders intended. Take the oldest and richest of them all, Heriot's Hospital, founded in 1659. By the will of George Heriot, the funds which he bequeathed for the Hospital were "to bee ymployed for the mainetenance releife bringing vpp and educacon of soe manie poore fatherlesse boyes freemens sonnes of that towne of Edonburgh." George Heriot gave power to Dr Balcanquall, Dean of Rochester. to frame statutes for the government of the Hospital, and he seems to have extended the terms of admission considerably beyond those contemplated by the testator. It is provided in these statutes-"We doe chairge the consciences of the electouris in the Lord that they chuse no Burges childreine into these places if thair parentis be weill and sufficientlie able te manteyne yame since the intentioun of the Founder is onlie to releive the puire." Do the inmates of that magnificent monastic establishment all answer to that description? Are not some of them the sons of well-todo shopkeepers, who are taken from the family and home

## Sanitary Committee of Town-Council.

influences, to receive in charity an education for which their parents are quite able to pay? And even the day schools have not, in every instance, been planted in the most destitute districts; while many of them educate gratuitously children whose parents were before able and willing to pay for their schooling, thereby inflicting a moral evil probably incalculably greater than any good they can confer.

9. Reconsideration of the Poor Law.-If it be true, and cannot be denied that our legal provision for the maintenance of the poor is extending and deepening poverty, and pressing as a heavy burden on the nation, without diminishing suffering and distress, surely it were wise to reconsider the whole of our arrangements regarding it. We can conceive no fitter subject of enquiry for a Parliamentary Committee or Royal Commission; and, certainly, our Civic rulers are armed with sufficient facts to warrant them in demanding it. At all events, the unequal pressure of the burden, and the evils engendered in that way, might be got rid of by procuring for Scotland a measure similar to the Union Chargeability Act of England. Many suggestions might be made for altering the present system of relieving the poor, but as your Committee have resolved in this Report not to insert a single recommendation which has not stood the test of experience elsewhere, they say no more on this subject.

10. Appointment of a Sanitary Committee of the Town Council.—Could such a committee, composed of those who understand sanitary matters, and who are not likely to be influenced by the selfish clamours of house proprietors, be appointed, a reasonable hope might be entertained of the Town Council, on their recommendation, seriously taking up and carrying out remedial measures founded on the foregoing suggestions.

# House-to-House Visitation.

# II. Remedies which can only be applied by those who are superior to the sufferers in the social scale.

Your Committee have traced much of the domestic misery which exists in the abodes of the poor to the destruction among them of the hallowed relationship of the family, the natural corrective which divine wisdom has provided for the selfish tendencies of human nature. Just as the due regulation of the household suffers from the neglect of family ties, so the due regulation of the community suffers when men forget their duty to their fellow-men. If reckless expenditure on selfish gratification be the cause of much misery among the poor, it is by no means confined to that class, while they are also made to suffer by the avaricious hoarding or luxurious wasting of those who might otherwise have reached out to them a helping hand. Was it not because he saw the prevalence of a tendency to neglect their duty to those beneath them in the social scale that the aged Paul, instructing his youthful follower, enjoined him to "charge them that are rich in this world that they be not high-minded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy; that they do good; that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, willing to communicate, laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life."-(1 Tim. vi. 17 - 19).

1. Systematic house-to-house visitation.—It is too often overlooked that money is, by no means, the only talent for which the upper classes in society have to give an account. Part of their time must also be dedicated to the poor, and ought not all to be absorbed in avaricious acquisition, or the search after selfish gratification. It is not by merely sending money, it is not by merely opening refuges and means of elevation, that the lapsed classes will be restored. "We know," says Dr Chalmers, "of no expedient by which this woful degeneracy can be arrested and recalled, but an actual search and entry upon the the territory of wickedness. A mere signal of invitation is not enough. In reference to the great majority, and in reference to the more needful, this was as powerless as the bidding to the marriage feast of the parable. We must have recourse at last to the final experiment that was adopted on that occasion, or, in other words, go out to the streets and the highways, and by every fair measure of moral and personal and friendly application, compel the multitudes to come in."-(Christian Polity of a Nation.-Collins' Edition of Works, xiv. 84.) The principles he proclaimed with trumpet tones of solemn warning, and urged with affectionate earnestness, he also put in practice; and the result of his operations demonstrated, that, if a well-organised voluntary agency can be brought to bear on a vicious and neglected population, it can achieve, at a minimum expenditure of time, labour, and money, a maximum of good, which no salaried agents or legal provision for pauperism could ever accomplish.

Although the general correctness of his views has been fully recognised by many in this country, yet the people of other lands are far in advance of us in giving them a practical application. From France and Germany, and from beyond the Atlantic, we hear of the great good which results from the operation of principles identical with many of those he enunciated, in so far as the bringing to bear an "aggressive" agency, and a systematic and well-organised house-to-house visitation of the poor is concerned. Reasons, however, exist in these countries, and are far from being inoperative in Edinburgh, which led those by whom these agencies were established, not to intermeddle with religious teaching, but to limit their operation strictly to the relief of the temporal wants of the poor.

Three advantages are gained by this limitation-

1st, Every man, whatever his religious opinions may be, is free to unite with others in prosecuting this great work of charity, which can only be successful when promoted by that systematic and thorough co-operation by which such great results have been achieved in other departments of human labour.

2*d*, It sets free ministers of religion, missionaries, and Bible-women, whose peculiar duty it is to attend to the spiritual wants of the poor, from stimulating that tendency to hypocrisy and dissimulation which is sure to follow the footsteps even of the most discerning minister of religion, when he seeks to act also as the distributor of his own or others' charity.\*

3d, In so far as the efforts of lay agencies are successful in alleviating the temporal condition of the poor, they remove many obstacles to the reception of the Gospel, and open the way for the ministers of religion to exercise their more peculiar functions; for, to whatever extent the sense of neglect and the pressure of severe want is removed, to that extent will the ground be the better prepared for the reception of the precious seed which it is the privilege of the Clergy to sow.

\* To strengthen the opinion of the impolicy and danger to the poor of the same agents being employed to minister both in temporal and in spiritual things, your Committee request special attention to the three following extracts :----

Dr Chalmers said—"Your ladies go about among the poor with a tract in one hand and a shilling in the other. How can their eye be single ? It just keeps veering from the tract to the shilling." And again—

"It has never been enough adverted to, that a process for Christianizing the people is sure to be tainted and enfeebled when there is allied with it a process for alimenting the people; there lies a moral impossibility in the way of accomplishing these two objects, by the working of one and the same machinery."

Dr Guthrie, in his address delivered in London in December 1867, thus endorses the same sentiment :—" Experience has taught me, and many besides, that when the minister of religion is known as an almoner of charity, it leads to an extraordinary amount of pretence and hypocrisy, to something no better than prison religion ; and of all religions that which prisons foster is the worst."

Mrs Raynard, the founder of the Bible Women's Mission, says :-- "We never think it right to dispense relief by the hand of a Bible-woman, if we can help it. It is not that we do not trust her, but it hinders her true usefulness."

It may be further noted, that the "Scripture Readers' Society," and other societies in England, have been forced, by experience, rigorously to adhere to this principle. Your Committee may thus describe the origin of the plan which is in operation in America :---

About a quarter of a century ago, a number of philanthropic citizens of New York, being impressed with the failure of the efforts of all existing societies to grapple with the increasing pauperism which prevailed there, appointed a committee of their number to enquire into the causes of the acknowledged want of success of the existing charities, and also to devise, if possible, a better scheme of dispensing relief. This committee traced the evils of the then existing system to four great heads :—

First, The want of discrimination in giving charity.

Second, The want of concerted action among the various charitable societies.

Third, The want of sufficient personal intercourse, sympathy, and counsel, between the giver and receiver of charity.

*Fourth*, The want of any ability in the State Poor Law to remove the causes of poverty, and its tendency, therefore, to increase the amount.

The remedy this committee suggested, and which was carried out, and has been in operation since 1844, was the formation of the New York Association for Improving the Condition of the Poor. It may be described in a single sentence as a union of the whole city, without reference to sect or party, for the purposes of thoroughly and systematically investigating and relieving the temporal wants of the poor. It in no way interferes with any agencies for imparting spiritual instruction, or with any societies already established for rendering temporal aid to the needy; but rather by promoting co-operation among them, and by affording them a ready means of communication in regard to their work, it enables them to avoid "overlapping and thwarting each other's efforts, so that by its assistance their means have been economised, and their operations facilitated."\* Your

\* For a full account of the results, principles, and methods pursued by this intereting Association, we refer our readers to a paper by Dr Norman Macleod, in the number of *Good Words* for August 1866, also to a pamphlet Committee are satisfied that no one who is ignorant of the facts and arguments contained in the pamphlets referred to in the footnote, is qualified to pronounce a judgment on the recommendations of this Report. The scheme is not a utopian one; it has been worked in New York for upwards of twenty years, with a success that may well encourage a trial of it in other places.

It must be borne in mind, also, that in New York the hindrances to the successful operation of the scheme far surpass any which it could encounter in Edinburgh. The city government there is acknowledged to be corrupt and inefficient; the sanitary condition peculiarly unfavourable; while nearly a quarter of a million of emigrants arrive there annually, many of whom are taken from the most depraved and criminal class of our European cities.

Your Committee understand that plans, more or less similar, are beneficially carried out in different cities of the United States. But, as the condition of things in those places is far more favourable than in New York, or probably than in Edinburgh, your Committee will briefly refer to the experience of European cities. In Paris, where systematic measures of visitation and relief of the poor have been employed for many years, the proportion of pauperism, according to the last returns, is stated to be now only one pauper to every 17·12 inhabitants ; while the economy of the system employed is such, that it has been carefully estimated, that were it practised here, there would be an immediate money saving almost equal to the entire amount of our voluntary charitable contributions.\* It must not be supposed that this great saving of

just published by Dr Norman Macleod, entitled "How can we best Relieve our deserving Poor?"—Alexander Strahan, 1867—in which he eloquently advocates the application of the scheme to our own neglected cities; and also to the admirable pamphlet referred to in our prefatory note, entitled "How to Relieve the Poor of Edinburgh and other great cities, without Increasing Pauperism, a tried, economical, and successful plan"—Edmonston & Douglas, 1866.

\* The Poor of Paris.—A recent return of the indigent class in Paris gives us the following particulars ;—In the population of Paris in 1866, there

#### Effect in Paris.

funds is effected through any neglect of the needy. Travellers and competent authorities all concur in the testimony that, during recent years, there is scarcely a semblance of poverty to be observed in that great city, compared with the fearful destitution and misery so apparent in Edinburgh, where the recipients of relief are twice as numerous as in the French capital. This result in Paris is mainly to be ascribed to the voluntary, but thoroughly organised efforts of several hundreds of benevolent persons of both sexes, and of various ranks, some connected with the Court, others engaged in professions and trades, none of whom necessarily belong to any religious order. These visitors have each a small district in the poorer quarters of the city under their charge, where they search out, encourage, and properly aid the industrious deserving poor, and thus preserve them from falling into the ranks of the lapsed classes.\*

Not only in France, but in different German cities, most encouraging results, during recent years, have been realised, from the adoption of systematic charitable measures. In the Prussian city of Elberfeld, which now contains upwards of 61,000 inhabitants, pauperism had, during several years, gradually increased, until at last it had reached such an alarming extent, that every ninth or tenth person was in receipt of relief,—a proportion as great as that to which it has attained in Edinburgh. The citizens, moved by the misery around them, and burdened by the augmenting taxation and demands for charitable aid, resolved, with the co-operation of the authorities, to adopt measures for the systematic and

were 40,644 families, comprising 105,119 individuals, or one person out of every 17.12 was a registered and relieved pauper. The richest quarter is the "fashionable 9th arrondissement" (l'Elysee), in which there is only one pauper out of 53.65 inhabitants; the poorest is the "Gobelins," where one out of 6.21 get relief. It appears that three-fourths of the persons seeking relief in Paris do not really belong to the city, but are country people, tempted to Paris by what seems to them—persons totally ignorant of the increased rate of living here—fabulous wages.

\* Children of Lutetia, by Blanchard Jerrold.

## Effect in Elberfeld.

regular visitation and relief of the poor. The result has been that within a few years, according to official estimates, the entire poverty of the city has been reduced more than twothirds, notwithstanding that the population, during the same period, has increased at the rate of more than 1000 a year.

An official published report, procured for your Committee, and courteously furnished by the Ober-Burgermeister (chief magistrate) of Elberfeld, and which was prepared by the President of the Poor Law Board of that city, states that "the population in 1855 amounted to 50,612 persons. Relief was extended to 4224 in their own homes, and to 600 in charitable institutions; the whole number relieved was therefore 4824; consequently, of every hundred of the population, nine and one-half received relief. In December 1864 the population amounted to 61,000; relief was given to 1250 poor in their own homes, and to 550 in charitable institu-hundred of the inhabitants, less than three received public relief." The report furnishes conclusive evidence that within the brief period of nine years, the poverty of the city was permanently reduced more than two-thirds. It also contains detailed information regarding the annual expenditure for the poor, which shows that the entire sum spent in out-door relief, and by the various charitable institutions, including the hospitals and orphanages has, during late years, been less than one-half the amount which was expended before the systematic measures were brought into operation. The circumstances of the city during the years referred to were extremely unfavourable. The Rev. W. Fleming Stevenson, who has given special attention to the operation and results of philanthropic work in Germany, informs us that while the experiment was being tried "there was a continuance of hard years, when prices were high and work There was misapprehension, and the diffiwas slack. culty of an unfamiliar project. The accumulating poverty of half a century had to be contended with. When these things are considered, it will be found that the figures are

## Effect in Elberfeld.

under a true estimate of the gain. Nor has it been impracticable to maintain an efficient staff of visitors. Last year the number of applicants for visitorships far exceeded 252; instead of requesting persons to act, the board have always been in a position to select. At first, it was almost at the peril of the visitors' lives that they went among the poor; now, they bring a joy into every household. And the impulse has reacted upon them. They have learned how it is more blessed to give than to receive, they have an unselfish doing of good daily asserting itself against the absorbing force of business and careful worldliness, new lights have broken upon many, new sympathies been stirred in them, the harsh repulse of class to class is disappearing, there is mutual knowledge and reliance between the rich and the poor." It appears that while the number of paupers has been reduced two-thirds, the amount of expenditure has been only diminished by one-half. This is to be explained by the fact that the poor are now so thoroughly and effectively relieved, that little or no room is left for the operation of private charity. Supposing equally effective measures to be employed with a like result in Edinburgh, where, according to careful calculation, upwards of £112,000 are now raised in various ways, and expended annually for the relief of the poor, the annual saving which would be effected cannot be estimated at less than from £50,000 to £60,000.

Reports recently published in America give a most favourable account of the results of the systematic visitation and relief of the poor there. Among these reports there is one from that rapidly increasing city of the far west, Chicago, which has now a population of upwards of 200,000; and although the measures referred to have been in operation there but a comparatively short time, they are already producing satisfactory results.

Your Committee, with such examples before them, and having regard to existing circumstances here, are unable to see any adequate reasons for believing that the adoption of like measures in Edinburgh would not prove equally effective.

#### Failure of all means hitherto.

And if results even approximating to those we have mentioned were realised here, what cause should we have for profound thankfulness! If even one-half of the fearful poverty which now prevails, with all its attendant evils, could be utterly swept away within a few years, surely it would afford us a rich compensation for whatever personal effort may be required. Considering the remarkable success which has attended the application of these remedial measures in other towns, your Committee beg strongly to recommend that an effort should be made to secure their application to the suffering poor of our own city; and they, therefore, respectfully suggest that a committee of gentlemen be selected, without reference to sect or party, carefully to consider and mature the details of a scheme of house-to-house visitation, adapted to the local requirements of Edinburgh.

The steadily increasing, and already truly appalling amount of poverty, misery, and wretchedness, which prevails in many parts of Edinburgh, and which all the existing charitable arrangements have hitherto failed to arrest, clearly indicates, in the opinion of your Committee, the necessity for the application of the most systematic and business-like correctives which can be applied, and which the experience of other cities has proved are admirably suited to meet the requirements of such a population.

While your Committee can scarcely anticipate that all will fully recognise the importance or practicability of introducing improved charitable measures, they trust that, considering the admitted inadequacy of existing arrangements, few will be disposed to hinder, in any degree, the efforts of men, of all parties and denominations, who are ready to unite in making a systematic effort to overcome that increasing pauperism and misery which all must sincerely deplore; and your Committee cannot doubt that the many experienced men, who are interested, will be able readily to arrange and bring into operation such practicable measures as will secure results approximating at least to those realised in other places. Your Committee duly appreciate the many difficulties of a local character which must be encountered, especially at the commencement of any really useful comprehensive effort; but they do not deem them so discouraging as many which have been readily overcome in other places, especially as they believe that Edinburgh possesses as much practical sympathy and administrative ability as other cities, where the scheme is being efficiently carried out.

One of the most valuable features of this plan is, that it brings the rich and poor more together, and thus counteracts that separation of classes, the evil influence of which has been already deprecated. The importance of this is admitted by all who have studied the subject. It was the key-stone of Dr Chalmers' system ; it seems to be the secret of the marked success which has attended the plan your Committee have shown to be carried out in France, Germany, and America. Mr F. C. Tufnell, one of the most intelligent Commissioners the English Poor Law Board ever had, thus wrote in 1833 :---"The personal attention of the rich to the poor seems to be one of the most efficient modes of preventing pauperism. It is a subject of perpetual complaint, that the poor do not receive the charities of the rich with gratitude. The reason of this appears to be that the donation of a few shillings from a rich man to a poor one is no subtraction from the giver's comforts, and, consequently, is no proof of his interest in the other's welfare. It seems natural and reasonable that there should be some proportion preserved between the gratitude felt for a favour conferred, and the difficulty or inconvenience that the doer of it is put to in conferring it. If the rich give their time instead of their money to the poor, they part with a commodity which the poor see is valuable to the givers, and, consequently, esteem the attention the more, as it implies an interest in their prosperity, and a feeling seems to be engendered in their minds of unwillingness to press on the kindness of those who thus prove themselves ready to sympathise with them in distress, and to do their utmost to relieve it. This feeling acts as a spur to the exertions of the poor;

#### Indirect Advantages.

their efforts to depend on their own resources are greater; and, consequently, the chance of their becoming dependent on the bounty of others less."

If, as your Committee confidently believe, the enlightened and humane men and women of Edinburgh are found willing to do what the French, Germans, and Americans recognise to be at once their duty and their privilege, and will steadily, under well organised agency, work out such a scheme of house-to-house visitation, the poor will be taught that, though vulgarly talked of as "hands," they are not outcasts, but are recognised as having hearts open to human sympathies, and souls that may be lost or won. It will also teach the visitors the happiness of knowing that helping those of our fellows who require our aid, brings with it a rich reward ; and that the time redeemed for this purpose from the pursuit of wealth or pleasure, will be " twice blessed—blessing both him that gives, and him that takes."

Independently altogether of the direct advantages springing from the establishment of such an agency, many of an indirect character also would, in Edinburgh, as in other places, flow from it; the wants of the poor would become definitely known which would lead to the adoption of various measures which would enable the poor to help themselves, and would thus not only be beneficial to them, but would also economise the resources of the benevolent. It would also provide a central office, where every one could refer all applicants for aid, and where, after the careful examination of such applicants by the Visitors of the district where they dwell, those found to be worthy objects of benevolence could be directed to any charity that specially met their case, or, if there were none such, might be relieved out of a central fund ; and where all cases of doubtful character could be referred for thorough investigation, so as to protect the benevolent from the wiles of the impostor.

For further details regarding the advantages of this scheme, we must again refer to the pamphlet, "How to Relieve the

#### What is Required.

Poor of Edinburgh," &c. What is wanted is to have here, as in other towns, where the plan is in successful operation, a Lay Society, confining its attention to the temporal wants of the poor; distributing its visitors methodically and systematically over the city, in very small readily visited districts, so that all needy persons may become known, and, as far as possible, aided to help themselves before they sink from neglect into disease and pauperism; a Society managed by men who will command the confidence of all parties; having its operations conducted in the most economical and business like manner; setting free the clergy and other spiritual agents to attend to their proper vocation; interfering in no way with private or legal charities, or the societies which dispense them, except to aid, by the knowledge it possesses, when that aid is sought. If such an organisation has been found, in other cities, to have prevented imposture and waste; to have suppressed mendicity; to have promoted habits of temperance, providence, and thrift; to have lessened pauperism and crime ; to have induced the poor to avail themselves of educational advantages for their children; if work has been provided for the industrious, and shame made to stimulate the idle; if a friendly intercourse has been re-established between classes of society, too long regarding each other with hatred and distrust, surely, with the admitted failure of all that has been previously done to cope with the gigantic extent of the evil, a sufficient case has been made out for trying the remedy in Edinburgh.

While we have been investigating, reporting, and talking, benevolent men in London are commencing action, and have already brought into operation some of the leading features of this scheme. Within the past few weeks, the supporters and managers of various charitable agencies, which have hitherto worked independently of each other, have decided to establish a Union Relief Organization, for the districts where destitution especially prevails, in order to avoid overlapping each other's operations. The plan proposed is—

#### Adopted in London.

"To receive and examine all applications for assistance; to organise a house-to-house visitation, and secure that the dwelling of each recipient of relief be from time to time visited by some member of the organization; to determine the source through which relief should in each case be granted; to organise kinds of work suited to the ages, strength, and skill of the applicants; to provide superintendents of labour, and to keep regular accounts of all their expenditure."

It is intended that assistance should be given only to those who have not as yet fallen into the pauper class, and that all cases of chronic indigence should be referred to the Board of Guardians, between whom and the Local Relief Committees it is expected that a cordial understanding will exist. The numerous philanthropists of all denominations who have concurred in the arrangement, anticipate that it cannot fail to accomplish great good, by enabling the different charitable agencies to avoid the serious evils which have resulted from the absence of their concerted action, and that it will, in various ways, prove highly beneficial to the poor, and advance the interests of all classes in the community.

III.— Preventive measures which can be applied by the working-classes themselves, either by their unaided efforts, or with the encouragement and assistance of others.

It is on this class of remedies that our greatest reliance may be placed, and it is by their power to recommend and enforce them that the lay visitors will be most successful in the work of moral restoration.

In suggesting them, your Committee are of course limited by the character of the public meeting, as well as of the instructions given to them. Believing, as they do, that there is but one instrumentality capable of thoroughly changing a corrupted nature, and imparting new life to souls dead in trespasses and sins, they are not, on that account, to forego the employment of auxiliary, if less thorough and effective, means.

### 'Promotion of Temperance.

A. Promotion of habits of Temperance.—In the first rank, your Committee would recommend that all available and judicious means should be employed to protect the poor from temptations to form habits of drunkenness, and to impress on them the advantages of temperance; for, with the prevalence of this virtue, other improvements may be readily realised; whereas, unless this is maintained, but little good can result from other means of reclamation that may be adopted.

Your Committee can further only briefly notice a very few of those institutions which, by cultivating provident and careful habits, have been found efficacious. Some recommended by your Committee may seem more suited to a class above that regarding whom they were specially appointed to enquire; but if institutions which foster habits of selfreliance and providence were introduced among our working-classes generally, the augmentation of the lapsed classes from the ranks of those above them would be, to a great extent, prevented. At the same time, every one of these societies to which we shall refer, however largely it may bulk now, had but a small and insignificant beginning-so small, so insignificant, that no district can be too poor to imitate it. Your Committee have also been careful to mention no scheme which has not proved thoroughly successful elsewhere; so that, however utopian some of them may appear to those who are not familiar with the habits of working-men, your Committee can meet objectors with the argument, that surely there is nothing in the national character of the Scotch to make them less cautious or less provident than the English, and therefore that there is no reason why schemes that have been eminently successful in Manchester, Birmingham, or Yorkshire should utterly fail when introduced into Edinburgh or Glasgow. Philanthropists, in striving to teach the poor how to retrieve their poverty by helping themselves, are fain to call in the aid of schemes which owed their origin to the genius, and their success to the energy, of the working-man.

" Clearly the legislation embodied in the Benefit Building Societies' Act, and the Industrial and Provident Societies' Act,

80

#### Savings' Banks.

and in those that have grown out of the latter, has been anticipated by the spontaneous efforts of the working-classes.\* The Building Society, the Co-operative Society, is not the creature of Parliament, but the workman's own creation. Each has—as the Friendly Society, the Loan Society, the Savings' Bank had before, as the Trade Society, the Arbitration Council is having now—a pre-Parliamentary history, culminating, or to culminate, in some "Blue Book" of a Select Committee, which ends by recognising the fact that the institution exists, and has succeeded in maintaining itself outside of the law, and deserves, or requires to be brought within it."<sup>†</sup>

1. Savings' Banks.—The first and simplest plan for calling out the prudence of the working-man is by inducing him to be a DEPOSITOR IN A SAVINGS' BANK. The Post-office banks will tend to bring these conveniences more within reach of all classes; but the rate of interest appears too small, and the prospect of ultimate benefit too remote, to prove very attractive to the working-classes. The depositors in these institutions are chiefly clerks with small salaries, petty tradesmen, and domestic servants. In Edinburgh, where savings' banks were first established (1809), it appears that there are :—Number of accounts open, 36,702; Total amount owing to depositors, £578,591; Annual number of receipts from depositors, 71,589; Annual number of payments to depositors, £2, 14s. 10d; Average amount of receipts from depositors, £5, 1s. 10d.

2. Penny (District) Savings' Banks.—An institution more likely to be useful to the working-classes is The PENNY SAVINGS' BANK, recommended by Mr Arkroyd, at the Liver-

<sup>\*</sup> See the preamble of the "Building Societies' Act":—"Whereas Societies *exist* principally among the industrious classes, for the purpose of raising, by small periodical subscriptions," &c.

<sup>+</sup> Progress of the Working-Classes from 1832 to 1867, by J. M. Ludlow and Lloyd Jones, page 95.

## Provident Societies.

pool meeting of the Social Science Association in 1858. The idea was, however, first started by Dr Chalmers, who called them territorial banks. Their object is, of course, to induce operatives to husband their resources, and thus acquire provident habits. This object is fulfilled, as all objects for benefiting the poor must be fulfilled, by bringing the means of deposit to their very door. A central bank of this kind in Glasgow has about thirty agencies. For all the details of management, guarantee against loss, &c., we must refer to Mr Arkroyd's paper (Transactions of Social Science Association 1858, p. 648). In a subsequent paper, by the same gentleman, at the meeting at Glasgow (Transactions 1860, p. 864), he gives some interesting details of the success of the scheme. The Yorkshire Penny Savings' Bank commenced business on the 1st May 1859. At first the progress was slow. At the end of 1859 there were twenty-four branches; on the 30th September 1860, there were 805 in active operation. "The invested funds of the bank, which on the 31st of December 1859 amounted to £2,594, 12s. 6d., had on the 30th September 1860, reached £18,000, the actual amount received from 25,000 depositors, being above £24,000, and the withdrawals during the period £6,000." Mr Arkroyd's report concludes by informing us-" The managers are now satisfied that the bank is destined, under proper management, to become one of the largest and most useful of these institutions which raise the social condition of the working-classes, and which are calculated, under the blessing of Providence, to unite in firmer and stronger bonds all classes of this country."

3. Benefit or Provident Societies.—However useful the penny bank may be as a safe investment for the savings of the working-man, there is a time in the history of almost every operative when accident or sickness overtakes him, and when the savings of a laborious life are liable to be dissipated in carrying him through the evil day. But the workman is not without resource against such emergencies. By collecting the savings of the many into a

#### Yearly Societies.

common fund, provision is made to meet such casualties; for out of a large number of contributors, only a few will require to become claimants in any one year, so that those who are blessed with good health, voluntarily tax themselves for the support of those who are visited by sickness, or struck down by accident, expecting the same benefit should a like calamity overtake themselves. The labour of the working-man is his only capital, and like other capitalists, he felt the necessity of insuring it, if he would maintain his independence. The *experience* of this led working-men to form

# 4. Yearly Societies, Friendly Societies, or Benefit Clubs. These are of two classes.

A. Yearly Societies.—Where the inhabitants of a village, parish, or neighbourhood unite together and pay weekly sums, out of which they are entitled to receive a certain weekly allowance during sickness, and a payment towards funeral expenses in the case of death. With this payment to the sick or burial fund is often associated a small weekly payment to a savings' fund, generally reserved to meet the rent when that is paid half-yearly. The ordinary contribution to the sickness fund is 2d. per week; and in the best conducted of these societies it is seldom all spent, but an allowance of from 5s. to 7s. 6d. is often returned. Of course any interest accruing on the deposits is added to the fund. To those societies which are annually dissolved, there are several objections.

1st, They often meet in public-houses, and the managers are tempted to take something at their weekly meetings "for the good of the house."

2d, The younger and healthier members who compose the bulk of these societies naturally object to allow elderly or infirm people to enter; so that men are excluded from all participation in the benefit, just at the time when they are likely to need it most.

3d, All members pay alike, and yet the chances of all are not equal. One example may suffice. A man with a large

83

#### Friendly Societies.

family is likely to require funeral money for a child; a risk which the bachelor escapes, although he contributes to the fund. In some societies this is obviated by making a separate funeral fund for wives and children.

4th, There is seldom sufficient protection against fraud or embezzlement by dishonest officials. Struck with these evils, and, at the same time, deeply sensible of the good such institutions were calculated to produce, the respected minister of St Stephen's, Edinburgh, the Rev. Dr Muir, founded a yearly society for his own parish nineteen years ago. Since its commencement, nearly £18,000 have been collected in small sums, and repaid to the members in various forms.

B. Friendly Societies are in some respects preferable. These societies are very extensively diffused over England. In Mr Tidd Pratt's Report for 1858, he says :--- "The number of friendly societies enrolled and certified, now in existence in England and Wales, is about 20,000; the number of members exceeding 2,000,000; with funds exceeding £9,000,000." No doubt the financial constitution of many of these clubs is most imperfect, and a member may suddenly find it wound up, after paying for a long series of years, just when broken health required temporary aid, or the infirmities of age some permanent provision. These errors, however, only point out the necessity of circumspection on the part of those joining, and of vigilance on the part of the certifying officers. We do not condemn the system of insurance against death or fire among the middle-classes, because mushroom companies are being perpetually started which cannot fulfil their obligations. Their effect on the working-classes is of the most beneficial character. They teach him independence of character, and lead him to spurn parochial aid; they teach him foresight, in making provision for those calamities by which, sooner or later, all are overtaken; they teach him business habits, and give him the self-respect that flows from their conscious possession, by the skill which he displays in organising them, and conducting their affairs.

They are also of use to the whole community, from the

84

#### Co-operative Societies.

effectual check which they offer to pauperism. "Every member of the club is placed above the reach and need of parochial relief. If medical aid, and payment during sickness, and a pension in old age, and a certain sum to the family at death, be secured by a society to all within its ranks, it must inevitably follow that the poor-rates in the district of such a society must be certainly and considerably diminished.\*

5. Societies founded on the Principle of Co-operation.—A great political economist and social reformer was fond of talking of the "mighty power of littles," and truly the results which have arisen from associated action for the creation of capital, by accumulating the savings of working-men, collecting them in small weekly subscriptions, may well surprise us. They display a higher form of prudential arrangement, and exhibit results which are truly astonishing.

A. Clothing Societies are the most humble of these, and can easily be set on foot in any district. They raise, by small periodical subscriptions, a fund with which the materials for dress are purchased in large quantities at wholesale prices, and being made up, thus giving employment to industrious women, are sold to the members at cost price. The members receive back their contributions, not in money, but in clothes.

B. Freehold and Building Societies.—But this principle of co-operation receives its largest development in the freehold land and building societies, institutions originating with, and still chiefly supported by, the working-classes.† In his evidence before a Committee of the House of Commons, Mr J. A. Stephens speaks of them in the strongest terms, as "encouraging

\* On Benefit Societies, by the Rev. Mark Stevenson, incumbent of Shirley, near Birmingham.

+ See Tract on Building Societies, by Messrs Chambers. Hole's Homes of the Working-Classes.

Binn's, in the Social Science Transactions, 1860, p. 680.

Akroyd on Improved Dwellings for the Working-Classes.—Ibid., 1862, p. 805.

Holmes, ibid., 1864.

#### Building Societies.

provident habits, diminishing drunkenness, and inducing the working-classes to invest their earnings, and behave better, so much so, that twelve years ago, when the population of Birmingham was 50,000 less than now, 420 police were necessary; but with this increase of population there has been a decrease of police, and 327 are now sufficient to preserve the peace."

Mr Hole informs us, that in Birmingham about 9000 working-men in and around the town have supplied themselves with superior dwellings of their own.

In six societies, comprising 14,973 members, the amount of money actually received up to June 1865 (the earliest society only commenced in 1847) was £865,000, and the amount advanced on mortgage was £561,000, of which the sum of £302,500 has been absolutely redeemed, leaving £259,900 now due on mortgage. Messrs Ludlow and Jones inform us,\* "that 90 out of every 100 of the persons enrolled were working-men, whose wages varied from 12s. to 40s. aweek." In Leeds, Mr Hole states, that by 1864 the receipts in subscriptions had risen to a total of £1,200,598, 6s.; in loans, to £251,461, 4s. 6d.; the advances to £749,864, 6s. 11d.; the subscriptions received in 1864 alone amounting to £150,567, 3s. 7d.

A working man's co-operative building society, upon the principle of limited liability, was established in Edinburgh in April 1861, and has since been erecting and selling houses with great success. In the year 1865 this society had erected 199 houses, affording good accommodation for at least 1,000 people, at a cost of upwards of L.42,000. Each house contains two rooms and a kitchen, and has a small garden attached. Since then the society has been proceeding with increasing success, and probably the number of houses now erected has been doubled.<sup>†</sup>

\* Progress of the Working-Class, p. 127.

+ See an account of the origin and progress of this society up to 1865, in "Happy Homes for Working Men, and How to get Them," by James Begg, D.D. London: Cassel, Petter, & Galpin, 1866.

86

It must not, however, be overlooked that, as Dr Littlejohn points out, "The class thus benefited is far above that of the ordinary labourer." The same remarks apply to the operations of Philanthropic Building Societies, "for up to the present time, no houses have been built in Edinburgh for his (the ordinary labourer's) requirements."—*Report*, p. 31.

The principle on which these societies work is very simple. "Suppose," says Mr Akroyd, "the member elect to be living in a house for which he pays £10 per annum rental, or 4s. per week. By joining the association, and paying 5s. per week, besides his deposit, that is, 1s. per week more than he actually pays for rental—in twelve years and one month he will become the owner of the dwelling-house, and constitute himself his own landlord; and in the event of being obliged to discontinue his subscriptions, from lack of work or other cause, he may transfer or sell his share; or in the event of the death of a subscribing member, his widow and family will have the same facility of disposing of the share."

C. A Workman's Village.-Your Committee have entered the more into detail of what has been done in other places by means of these admirable societies, because they look forward with hope to what may be accomplished by their aid in the way of improving the dwellings of the workingclasses. Were the well-to-do classes in Edinburgh to unite in erecting a workman's village like that at Mulhouse (Appendix B), for which the fact of the estate of Craiglockhart being in possession of the poor-law authorities, and not being all required for poorhouse purposes, offers peculiar facilities, they might vacate their present houses, the rents of which would in that case diminish when they could be occupied by those we are seeking to reclaim, and the more wretched of the present habitations being at once demolished, abodes so unhealthy and every way disgraceful would cease to exist-a branch railway from Slateford would place the inhabitants of such a village in easy communication with their work in Edinburgh.\* If the plan of building with concrete,

\* Railways to such villages run cheap (penny and halfpenny trains) morning

#### Co-operative Stores.

recommended by a gentleman referred to in the introduction, and to whom your Committee are already indebted for much valuable information regarding benevolent measures employed in other places, turns out to be as cheap and advantageous as is anticipated, the expense of providing houses for the labouring-classes will be much reduced, and the difficulty, which, during recent years, has so generally prevented the erection of such dwellings, will be considerably lessened. Your Committee are glad to learn, that the gentleman referred to is preparing for publication a full account of this method of building, which has been proved, by experience elsewhere, to be very economical and satisfactory.

D. Co-operative Stores.—The co-operative principle has. however, been carried still further. Arrangements have been made in many large towns to promote economy of expenditure among the working-classes, whereby the important advantage is gained of making their earnings go as far as possible. "Cooperative stores originated with the working-man, and were matured and carried out by them without advice or aid from any outsider." \* "Co-operative stores were meant chiefly as a defence against the inroads of the distributing classes on the working-man's pocket; and also as a means of promoting ready-money dealings, and the prudence in expenditure which usually accompanies such dealings. It would be difficult now to conceive the state of things that then existed. The back streets of the manufacturing towns swarmed with small shops, in which the worst of everything was sold with unchecked measures and unproved weights."† The articles sold were in-

and evening, and at the dinner hour. Diminished rent, and increased comfort, more than covers this extra expense.

A Building Society in London has just made arrangements with the South Eastern Railway of the kind indicated above.

Mr Peabody has also authorised cottages to be erected, from his last donation, ten miles out of London.

\* Progress of the Working-Class, 1832-1867, by J. M. Ludlow and Lloyd Jones, p. 131, and seq.

† Ibid., p. 132.

ferior in quality, unwholesome in character, and often adulterated, while the price charged was enormous. The poor were limited to these shops where intoxicating liquors were too often retailed, and where, for the sake of binding them to the shop, they were tempted by free credit to undue extravagance.

The first successful Co-operative Society was the "Rochdale Equitable Pioneers' Store." The origin of this store was thus described by Professor Fawcett, in a lecture which he delivered at Barnwell :—

"In 1844, twenty-eight poor weavers in the town of Rochdale thought that they could improve their condition by clubbing together their small savings, and then purchasing commodities at wholesale prices, and selling them out by retail. They were so poor that they could not embark in a large way, so they put into a common fund *twopence* per week, which was increased to *threepence*; at length they gathered *twenty pounds*. They soon found that there was a considerable profit on the transaction, and in 1864 the number of members was 4,747, while the profits amounted to L.20,000 a-year.—(*Builder* for June 11th, 1866, page 33.)"

Another author thus describes this society :—The promoters said to the public—"Invest in the trading capital here, and you shall have five per cent. on your money, inasmuch as we bind ourselves not to put it to risk by speculative trading, no credit being given. In the next place, whatever remains as profit, after paying interest on capital, will be divided as bonus on the amount of money spent in the store by each member." The interesting work from which we have quoted so largely, gives a table of the progress of the society in each year from 1844 to 1866. Your Committee cannot quote it at large, but will give the first, the last, and an intermediate year, for the sake of comparison.

# Increase of Co-operative Societies.

# TABLE XXI.

Progress of Rochdale Co-operative Store.

Year.	Members.	Funds.	Business.	Profits.
1844	28	£28	Nil.	Nil.
1855	1,400	£11,032	44,902	3,106
1866	6,246	£99,989	249,122	31,931

Such stores now exist, and are carried on with great success in all the large manufacturing towns in England. Quoting again from the same work, "Mr Tidd Pratt's (the Registrar of Friendly Societies in England) return for 1865 shows, that the number of societies certified to December 1864 was 651, of which, however, only 417 had sent returns, whilst 52 had been dissolved. The 417 returning societies held together £761,313 of share capital, and owed £112,733 on loans; they had done business for the year to the amount of £3,063,088 for goods purchased, £3,373,837 for goods sold; had a balance of £136,923, possessed assets to the amount of £1,105,685, and were accountable for £273,480 of trade liabilities. Thus their balance in hand exceeded their loan capital, and their trade liabilities were less than a quarter of their assets. Sounder conditions of trade can hardly be imagined. The 148,586 members who composed them were scattered nearly all over the country (though Rutland and a few Welsh counties do not figure at all), but far more thickly in the manufacturing and mining districts."

The number of these societies is rapidly increasing in England, and, at the end of last year, upwards of 750 had been established, and the total value of their assets and property was above one million sterling.

We shall not follow the co-operative movement into its higher branches—wholesale trade or production. Its success

90

#### Small Beginnings.

there is still doubtful, while in the other it is certain and assured. Its commercial value is indeed great, but its moral value has been proved to be greater, and those who have studied its workings are all agreed that it has proved one of the most powerful agents in elevating the working-man, and in giving him independence of character, checking his tendency to wasteful or vicious expenditure, and enabling him to realise, in his own experience, the benefits of provident habits.

The principal Co-operative Societies have also set aside part of their profits for educational purposes, and thousands of pounds have thus been raised by the working-men for self improvement by a voluntary rate on their co-operative success.

Your Committee have thought it right to bring together these facts, as to what has been done by working-men, to counteract the peculiar temptations of their position, to overcome the vices which more easily beset them, and to carry out the great work of moral and social elevation; and to show those who are seeking to elevate them, the direction in which their efforts are likely to be successful.

They are far from thinking that all or even any of these larger schemes can be at once, or even soon, set on foot in the destitute districts, to which their enquiries are necessarily confined, and yet, the Rev. Mr Robinson gave an instance, at the Social Science Congress, to show "that the plan was one which might be carried out in the poorest district. In Norwich, four poor men began with four shillings in the year ending 1858. In the half-year ending December 1861, the income of the society was £1,441, 19s. 1½d., and, after paying 5 per cent on members' shares, left a dividend of 1s. 2d. in the pound on members' purchases. They had built a substantial store and warehouse, costing over £200, and a comfortable Committee-room, used for the purposes of mutual improvement and social enjoyment."\*

\* Social Science Transactions, 1862, page 806.

# Amusements for Poor.

D. Amusements for the Poor.—Your Committee feel that a most important part of their suggestions remains untouched. Among the class to whom their investigations refer, as among every other, there exists the desire for occasional relaxation and pleasurable excitement.

How this is to be provided, is an important question, to be solved by those who are seeking to restore them. Are a workman's evenings to be spent in the dwellings we have described, where a room, 11 feet by 8 is his dining-room, drawing-room, bed-room, kitchen, nursery, and laundry? It can scarcely be expected that he should choose to remain in such a den, when, just across the way, is a bright, smart, cheerful tavern, with its brilliant gas, its crackling fire, its newspapers, or its society, and where he can enjoy his beer and his pipe!

A. Workmen's Clubs .- Adhering to the conviction already expressed, that in the restoration of the family will be found the foundation of all social improvement, your Committee are free to confess that these institutions have done much to provide places of resort less objectionable than the public-house, and that if well conducted, their success is matter of congratulation, when frequented by men who reside in lodgings, and have no domestic responsibilities. But they can never be multiplied in number sufficiently to cope with the public-houses. The publican plants his tempting trap at the mouth of every close. Let those who would counteract his influence do the same. A room should be opened in each small district, where more solid comforts may successfully oppose the flashy seductions of the gin palace. There let the workmen have every freedom that is not vicious. Collect for him those newspapers and journals which, having served their purpose, are thrown aside in the houses of our better classes. Let him have excellent refreshments, tea and coffee, &c., at reasonable prices. Many are driven to the public-houses by having no other shelter. At all events, let them no longer have this excuse.

B. Working-men's Refreshment Rooms must also be multi-

plied. They have hitherto usually proved a pecuniary success. For the man who works far from home, for single men and lodgers, such places are most desirable. Without them they must either have a cold and indigestible dinner, keep a child from school to bring them one from the house, or dine in the tavern, where they are tempted to remain drinking, or to return in the evening to finish their carouse.

C. *Penny readings and music* might occasionally diversify his recreations.

D. Gardens and Flowers.—A village for working men would have its gardens and its flower shows, and we are glad to see flower shows even for the neglected population of our city have been commenced, and have proved very successful in Edinburgh. The rooms we have spoken of could be utilised in the day-time, by making them play-rooms or infant schools for the younger children, who would else be running uncared for in the closes. There, under the charge of some discreet and kindly female, they could have all their amusement, and learn besides a little of the virtue of self control.

Let an effective agency pervade these neglected masses, let it make itself acquainted with their wants, their tastes, and their habits, and innumerable opportunities will arise of bettering their condition, and of assisting them to assist themselves. Neglect this duty a few years longer, and the rapidly increasing extent of the evil will render hopeless all efforts to overtake it.

Already the frightful increase of the assessment for the poor, without any apparent mitigation of the evils of poverty, is alarming all thoughtful men, and earnestly demands the fullest enquiry. If the plans recommended by your Committee are likely to be found here, as they have been found elsewhere, to be economical and successful, surely it were folly not to give them a trial.

Sorrow and suffering, and vice and crime are not necessarily the lot of any, and should, as far as possible, be removed from all. Wide as is the gulf that is placed between your palatial

### Conclusion.

abodes and the dreary dens we have described, the dwellers in the latter can see across it. They cannot but contrast the comforts and blessings with which you are surrounded with their poisonous and sad environments. They cannot but feel how small is the sympathy felt for their sorrows; how seldom the hand is stretched out to raise or help them; how often those above them in the social scale trade on their sufferings, and make capital out of their helplessless.

Are there no evil passions engendered by such reflections? No bitter envyings? No sullen despair? No curses, not loud but deep? Have the lessons of Providence and the teachings of history made so little impression upon us that we have yet to learn that we cannot leave our brethren to sink unheeded in the ocean of profligacy, suffering, or crime, without running the risk either of being dragged down by them into the vortex, or of being swept away by the waves of lawlessness, which their abject condition ever and anon causes to arise?

To give money is not to do all the work demanded of you. You must make yourselves acquainted with the objects of your charity; find out how their necessity has arisen; give them that sympathy to which they are little accustomed, but yet for which what is left in them of good may sadly yearn. Even in the most degraded heart, the breath of divine life, though burning faintly, is not absolutely extinct; too feeble to struggle with the guilty thoughts, lawless desires, and vicious actions which have been its perpetual surroundings, yet the soft breath of sympathy may fan it into flame, surely it is something to take part in such a work, surely it is well to help to pour the balm of consolation into any wounded spirit, or to lighten the burden of any wearied or heavy-laden soul.

# ALEXANDER WOOD, M.D. & J.P. Chairman.

94

do had an interary data we have described, the dwellars in the lation can not across it. They cannot but contrast the conforts and blessings with which you are surrounded with bay small is the sympathy felt for their sorrows ; how selden

# APPENDIX.

Are there as evil passions bigondered by such reflections? No bitter envyings? No sullen despair? No curses, not foud but deep? Have the lessons of Providence and the leachings of history made so. Artle impression upon as that

# THE CONDITION OF THE DWELLINGS OF THE

### OPERATIVE CLASSES IN EDINBURGH,

A PAPER READ BEFORE THE ARCHITECTURAL INSTITUTE OF SCOTLAND, JANUARY 13, 1862,

ALEXANDER WOOD, M.D, F.R.C.P., EDINBURGH.

for must make yourselves adonainted with the of

From Report in "Scotsman" Newspaper of January 14, 1862.

N.B.--The allusions at the commencement of this paper are to the fall of the house in the High Street, on the 24th of November 1861. In this terrible accident, 35 persons were killed, and many others seriously injured.

# THE CONDITION OF THE DWELLINGS OF THE OPERATIVE CLASSES IN EDINBURGH, AND THE MEANS OF IMPROVING THEM.

FIVE and thirty human beings, living, moving, working among us, lie down at night under the shelter of their own roof, and in the security of their own beds. Their eyes close in sleep—a sleep which, to many of them, will know no awakening till that trumpet sounds, when the graves shall give up their dead. The fact is awful and appalling.

#### Fall of House in 1861.

The tall skeleton-looking walls, still standing in grim desolation, displaying, as if in mockery, trifling articles of household gear saved from the universal destruction; the torchlight searching for the dead and dying; the covered biers conveying the dead to their temporary resting-place; and the hundred and one concomitant attendants of such an event; all lend a dramatic interest to it, and throw gloom and horror over the neighbourhood.

Such startling incidents are surely designed by Providence to arouse and warn us. And at this moment they seem, to a certain extent, to have done so; for many are now concerning themselves regarding the temporal well-being of their poorer brethren, who lately bestowed not a thought upon them.

I would not detract from the solemnity of that event, or say aught to lessen the impression which it has made, but I cannot help observing what a small proportion the number of those who thus miserably perished bears to those who, unnoticed and unknown, are daily and hourly sacrificed to a violation of the laws of life, as palpable and as monstrous as was the violation of those laws of mechanics which caused that building to give way.

It is not, in my opinion, enough that architecture should concern itself alone with the outward beauty or the inward stability of the erections which it designs; intended, as they are, to shelter man from the inclemency of the weather, they should not be constructed so as to expose him to the attacks of more dangerous foes. And, as you have been so ably addressed by Mr Cousin on the first branch of the question, I purpose to restrict myself very much to the second, and to show you how unfit the dwellings, inhabited by many of our artisans, are for their purpose; the fearful consequences which their faulty structure involves; and, lastly, to consider whether any fitting remedy can be applied to the existing very objectionable state of matters.

Of my own fitness for such a task I shall not speak. All that I shall say is, that I early took the field as a sanitary reformer; that in 1848 I published a series of letters in one of the newspapers, pointing out the defective sanitary condition of Edinburgh, and the means of remedying it; that I had a considerable share in framing the sanitary clauses in the present Edinburgh Police Bill, which would have been more ample and stringent had not our original proposals been rejected in London; that I became a police commissioner chiefly with the view of carrying out sanitary improvements; and that I had the satisfaction of setting in motion the machinery for effecting the drainage of the city, though that important operation was commenced in a very different way from that which I recommended and desired to be adopted.

Such is my apology for taking advantage of the present awakened attention to the subject, to endeavour to enforce oft-repeated lessons, and to prevent the popular sympathy from taking a direction which will effect no lasting good, and can only end in disappointment.

The first sentence of one of our most recent treatises on physiology is to the following effect :--- "For the maintenance of the life of man, three chemical conditions must be complied with,-he must be furnished with air, water, and food." The philosophical explanation of this necessity in not difficult. No part of a living mechanism can act without wearing away; and, for the continuation of its functions, there is, therefore, an absolute necessity for repair. In proportion then as these wants are supplied, will be the strength and health of the individual; and, therefore, of that aggregate of individuals we term the community. As civilisation advances, the demand for these requisites increases. In olden times, for the sake of the protection afforded by their walls against the rapacity and cruelty of foes, and in modern times, on account of the value of the land on which they stand, the inhabitants of our towns are more or less closely crowded together, and an artificial state, not very conducive to health, is induced. The nomadic savage roams at large over the boundless and airy plain, and pitches his tent by the side of some fresh and pure fountain. But though cities have their advantages, their erection certainly compels us to abandon some which were possessed in the savage state.

Take the conditions of life I have mentioned, and first of air. When we examine the scientific history of the air we breathe, we are struck with the wondrous provisions made for establishing its due proportions, and preserving its purity—proportions which cannot fail to be interfered with, and purity which must be sullied, by the vapours and gases which human beings, crowded together, unavoidably generate.

It has been calculated, with apparent truth, that the materials taken into the human body as food and drink are rendered back

# Air, Light, Water.

again by the adult, to the amount of a ton and a-half annually, in other, and what we might call, viler forms, after having subserved their purposes in the economy. The average amount, as determined by the experiments of Seguin, escaping by pulmonary and cutaneous exhalation alone, is upwards of two pounds a-day. Thus, from the decay of animal and vegetable matters; from the very presence of living animals ; from the combinations necessary for the warming of our dwellings, the preparation of our food, and for the carrying on of the numerous manufactories which the necessities or the luxuries of man have created ; various chemical compounds are produced, many, or should I not say most, of which-being volatile or gaseous-ascend or mingle with the atmosphere, rendering it unfit for respiration. We have no chemical test delicate enough to detect the presence of many of these, but, nevertheless, like the latent miasma from the marsh, they may do their work, and poison the system that inhales them.

And along with air may be classed the cheering light, deprived of which plants and animals alike languish, for it is scarcely possible to imagine a supply of pure air, without, at the same time, a supply of good light. To secure these, then, we must have ample means for removing those impurities which are so largely the source of contamination of the air; the supply of free and pure air by ventilation; the lessening and abating of all that is noxious in our manufactories; and lastly, a sufficient supply of good water.

Water I have already classed under the necessities of our being, and you will not be surprised at this when you remember that it forms three-fourths of the weight of animals and vegetables, and that besides being largely met with on the land, it covers at least three-fourths of the entire surface of the earth. It is itself composed of two gases—oxygen and hydrogen—which enter in large proportions into the solids of the animal body. Its power of dissolving many substances enables such compounds as are wanted for the nutrition of the system to be introduced in a state of solution, and many wasted products to be carried away in like manner, while the same properties render it invaluable as a detergent alike for the human body and the human habitation.

Returning, then, to our first proposition, we find that three chemical conditions are essential to life—air, water, food—and that the whole science of sanitary economy is occupied in deciding how these are to be supplied most speedily, most abundantly, and most cheaply.

Our physicians who have the most ample opportunities for such observations, are now demonstrating to us, that precisely to the extent to which we violate these necessities of our existence, to the same extent will the natural consequences of sickness and death follow. Thus, Dr Murchison, in his elaborate essay on the causes of continued fever, states, as a legitimate induction from very extended observations, the two following propositions among many others:---

"Over-crowding with deficient ventilation and destitution appear to be the essential causes of typhus and relapsing fever, and to be capable of generating them *de novo*; while there is no evidence that they have any such influence over typhoid fever." "There are many circumstances which tend to the belief that the emanations from decaying organic matter, or organic impurities in drinking water, or both of these causes combined, are capable of generating typhoid fever."

Again, in the Report of the Royal Commission appointed to enquire into the Sanitary Condition of the British army—presented in 1858—the relation between over-crowding and tubercular disease is clearly shown. And when we bear in mind how many diseases the tubercular diathesis comprehends, and the low state of vitality, and therefore incapacity of resisting or recovering from the attack of any disease which it involves, we can form some idea of the widespread misery which it engenders.

It is an old maxim that, when the cause is taken away, the effect ceases. If then so many diseases arise from, and are clearly dependent on, bad sanitary arrangements, and if so many others are thus aggravated, causing death from them in some cases, and a protracted recovery in others, it follows necessarily that if these defective arrangements were remedied, disease, suffering, or death would be mitigated and controlled.

In Edinburgh alone about 4200 die annually; while of those 20.3 die of zymotic (epidemic and contagious) diseases, which, with proper care might be altogether banished, as the plague and jail fever have been from our cities, and the scurvy from our navies.

From very extended observations it has been ascertained, that the number of persons dying annually, in a tolerably healthy

# Preventible Deaths in Edinburgh.

locality, is 170 in 10,000. The population of Edinburgh according to the last census, was 168,098, or in round numbers, 168,000; which would allow, at the death-rate of a tolerably healthy community, 2,856 deaths annually. But the actual mortality, according to the Registrar's return, is 4,200, leaving an excess of 1,344 deaths which might be prevented every year by raising the physical condition of our city.

Let us for a moment lay aside humanity and forget—as we can easily do among those Old Town dwellings—that we live in a Uhristian land, and regarding the question in a purely commercial point of view, let us ask whether the speculation proves successful. Is human life really of so little value that men, women, and children are to be lodged and fed as no prudent farmer would lodge and feed his horses?

Take the case of a single disease thus engendered; say fever. Consider first, the duration of the disease, and the expensive treatment required. Second, the duration of the convalescence, involving loss of time, and therefore of labour; and demanding full supplies of nutrituous food. Third, that, as often happens, the breadwinner of the family is the one affected; all whom he usually works for must be supported during the long period; and whether the means are supplied by the direct taxation of a poor-rate, or the voluntary liberality of an hospital, the public in reality pay for it in one shape or another.

The annual deaths in Edinburgh are 1,344 above the ordinary rate of mortality, involving an untold amount of widowhood and orphanage. If this be the excess over the whole town, what must it be in the more unhealthy districts? If the preventible deaths be so largely in excess, the preventible illness must be still more so; and every sick man—whether rich or poor—as an unproductive consumer, is a burden more or less direct on the community.

Thus we arrive at some idea of what the annual waste of our resources, is on account of our low sanitary condition. This will be apparent at once from the subjoined table, showing the relative mortality in the different registration districts in Edinburgh.

It may be premised that St Andrew's district, stretching from the Leith and Queensferry Road, east of Golden Acre to London Road and Princes Street, and thence by Charlotte Square, India Street and Rutland Street, comprises few houses inhabited by the lower

100

orders. St George's, marching with this on its western boundary, includes the King's Stables, West Port, and south side of the Grassmarket, and so to Lauriston, which evidently raise its deathrate. St Giles', clustering round the church of that name, is in some parts densely peopled; so is also the Canongate. Now, what is the result, as taken from the Returns\* of Births, Deaths, and Marriages from 1st October 1860 to 31st September 1861?

1. St. George's, $35,948$ 10482 915, or nearly 3.2. St. Andrew's, $38,680$ $612$ $1.582$ , about $1\frac{1}{2}$ .3. Canongate, $28,808$ 1136 $3.944$ , almost 4.4. St. Giles', $29,670$ $710$ $2.393$ , or $2\frac{1}{2}$ .	District.	Estimated Population.		Percentages.
3. Canongate, 28,808 1136 3.944, almost 4.	1. St. George's,	35,948	1048	2 915, or nearly 3.
19 AOT ANG ENDIONING THE CHILL DEPOSITION THE PLAN OF A DEPOSITION THE CHILD AND A	2. St. Andrew's,	38,680	612	1.582, about 11.
4. St. Giles',	3. Canongate,	28,808	1136	3.944, almost 4.
The restriction of the fadrour art is not the are restricted from the	4. St. Giles', ottobar	29,670	710	2'393, or 21. biand

Having laid down these preliminary conditions, essential to a due understanding of the subject, let us apply the rules derived from them to the city of Edinburgh.

At first sight, it would appear that no city could possibly be better circumstanced than Edinburgh, for the due carrying out of sanitary arrangements. Other large towns—as Glasgow, Liverpool, and Newcastle, commencing on the sea-shore—have gradually extended inland; but the remarkable character of the site of Edinburgh has influenced, to a considerable extent, its mode of growth. It is built on a series of ridges or hills, with intervening valleys, affording remarkable facilities for drainage operations, while they admit a free sweep of wind along our streets, too free in the opinion of many visitors. In the middle of the fiftenth century, only the High Street and Canongate, with the adjacent wynds, would appear to have been built, and very little more included in the first city wall, which was erected about 1450. After this the Cowgate, then an important suburb, was erected, and the alarm created by the battle of Flodden, caused the wall to be extended so as to encircle

\* The more accurate tables, since published by Dr Littlejohn in his Report, disclose a state of matters still more unfavourable. A synopsis of them being given in the body of the Report, it is unnecessary to repeat them here.

### Its filth in last century.

it. For 250 years after this, the extension still went on, but only in an upward direction ; the closely-packed houses on the slopes on either side of the central ridge of the High Street were being perpetually augmented in height by the super-addition of storeys, and being separated only by closes or wynds, were almost impervious to light or air, while the absence of all drainage or means of removing soil from the houses increased the discomfort of the inhabitants, and gave "puir Auld Reekie" a somewhat unsavoury reputation. You must all remember the fearful sufferings of Mrs Winifred Jenkins, who reports that-" At ten o'clock at night the whole cargo is thrown out of a back window that looks into some street or lane, and the maid calls 'gardy loo' to the passengers, which signifies ' Lord have mercy upon you.' And this is done every night in every house in Edinburgh, so you may guess, Mary Jones, what a sweet savour comes from such a number of perfuming pans! But they say it is wholesome, and truly I believe it is, for being in the vapours, and thinking of Isabella and Mrs Clinker, I was going into a fit of astericles, when this wiff (saving your presence) took me by the nose so powerfully, that I sneezed three times, and found myself wonderfully refreshed."

Capt. Burt, of the Engineers, who was employed in the construction of the military roads, about the year 1715, thus describes the same scene, and oppressed with the filth of Edina, pathetically asks, "For which of his sins was he sent into such a country ?" "There happened nothing extraordinary between this place and Edinburgh, where I made no long stay. When I first came into the High Street of that city, I thought I had not seen anything of the kind more magnificent. The extreme height of the houses, which are, for the most part, built of stone, and well sashed, the breadth and length of the street, and (it being dry weather) a clearness made by the high winds, I was extremely pleased to find everything look so unlike the description of that town which has been given me by some of my countrymen. Being a stranger, I was invited to sup at a tavern. The cook was too filthy an object to be described; only, another English gentleman whispered to me, and said he believed if the fellow was to be thrown against the wall he would stick to it. Twisting round and round his hand a greasy towel, he stood waiting to know what we would have for supper, and mentioned several things himself; among the rest, a duke, a

# Suggestions of Physicians in 1721.

fool, or a merefool. This was nearly according to his pronunciation, but he meant a duck, a fowl, a moorfowl or grouse. We supped very plentifully, and drank good French claret, and we were very merry till the clock struck ten, the hour when every body is at liberty, by beat of the city drum, to throw their filth out at the windows. Then the company began to light pieces of paper, and to throw them on the table to smoke the room, and, as I thought, to mix one bad smell with another. Being in my retreat to pass through a long narrow wynd or alley to go to my new lodgings, a guide was assigned me, who went before, to prevent my disgrace, crying out all the way, ' Haud your haund !' The throwing up of a sash, or otherwise opening a window, made me tremble, while behind and before me, at some little distance, fell the terrible shower. Well, I escaped all the danger, and arrived, not only safe and sound, but sweet and clean, at my new quarters, but when I was in bed I was forced to hide my head between the sheets for the smell of the filth thrown out by the neighbours on the back side of the house, came pouring into the room to such a degree, I was almost poisoned with the stench."

Then, as now, those in power were occasionally roused from their supineness by the advent of pestilence or the fall of a house; a few insufficient steps were taken, and then all lapsed into the former state of easy security. Thus, in 1721, there being an apprehension of the plague visiting Edinburgh, the Town Council consulted the College of Physicians, who returned an answer which I have had copied from their minutes, clearly showing that the principles of sanitary reform, supposed to be a modern discovery, were then well understood, and that our want of attention to the arrangements conducive to health has arisen rather from indifference than from ignorance of the consequences of neglect. The recommendations of the College may be condensed as follows :---1. The draining of the north loch, then a pestilential swamp. 2. The doing this with all convenient speed, that the mud and filth contained in its bottom may have time to harden and dry gradually before the sun returns to his heat and light. 3. The formation of a canal in the centre, with a constant supply of running water to carry off impurities. 4. The removing of slaughter-houses and dunghills to some considerable distance from the town. 5. The effective cleaning of the streets, closes, and courts. 6. The erection of "Houses of office" at con-

#### Description of Old Town.

venient distances, and in convenient places. 7. Dust-carts to go round, and, on the blowing of a horn, servants to bring their fulzie to them, and a penalty to be imposed on any one throwing filth over a window. 8. That all persons, hospitals, and public buildings be kept neat and clean. 9. That all gardeners be enjoined to bury decaying vegetable matter. 10. That all vagrants be removed. The College transmitted these suggestions, with the apparently necessary recommendation that they be carried into effect with all convenient speed.

Earlier than this, however, the Privy Council, moved by the fact that the town "is now become so filthy and unclean, and the streets, venallis, wynds, and closes thereof so overlaid and covered with middings, &c., that the councillors are resolved to leave their lodgings," as "they cannot have a clean and free passage and entry to them," "nor to abide the sight of this shameful uncleanness and filthiness." The remedy suggested was to hold every householder responsible for the purity of the part in front of his own house, as is now done in regard to the snow.

Again, in 1751, on the fall of an old house, a general survey of the old houses throughout the city was made, and many of them were condemned and destroyed. The erection of George Square to the south, and of the streets and squares of the New Town on the north, led to the removal of the wealthier inhabitants, and the abandonment of the Old Town, with its upright streets (*Scottice* stairs), to the class who now occupy it, and in whose occupancy it has assumed its present barbarous and disgraceful condition.

What do we find when we examine? Closes, varying from four and a-half feet to one foot in width, as they taper, in some instances, to meet at the top, seven and eight storeys high; their causewayed surfaces, reeking with every kind of filth, are the only entrances by which light and air can find their way to the dwellers in these awful dens. Add to this the fact that some of these houses, once the residence of our nobility, have large rooms of goodly pretensions. These, however, would not pay; so they are divided by wooden partitions into family apartments a few feet square. These inner cages have no direct communication even with that modicum of light and air which finds its way through the narrow close. The old window of the ancient room is still left, the glass probably all gone; but all the light admitted to the inner dens comes through

# Ruinous Character of Houses.

that window, across a passage, and then through a square hole cut in the partition; so that I assert, without fear of contradiction, that when it was broad day-light outside, I could not see my hand held at arm's length before me in many of these houses, which were solely dependent on such borrowed light.

Again, many of these houses are of very old date; indeed, one in Dickson's Close, which I examined, is described by Wilson (*Memorials of Edinburgh*) as "a neat and very substantial stone edifice, evidently the work of Robert Mylne, and built about the period of the reformation." Here was the residence of David Allan, "our Scottish Hogarth," as he was called; and who, in 1788, gave lessons on drawing in this very house, at the rate of one guinea per month, for three lessons a week,—terms which show the wealthy character of his pupils. One small room in this house, not twelve feet wide, has a gradient of nine and a-half inches from front to back, a great crack extends through the wall, the lintels of the doorways are all cracked, and the doors have been repeatedly stripped to make them fit. I produce a bit of one of the beams, which crumbles between you fingers like snuff, and this drawing will give you some idea of the appearance presented by the back of the house.

It seems to be imagined that the materials of which our houses are constructed, are exempt from the universal law of decay; and that once built, they should stand for ever. Often, when thoroughly unsafe, they give no sign of their utter rottenness. I visited one in another part of the town, which had been purchased, and was to be adapted for a particular purpose. A substantial looking tenement it was, with walls four feet in thickness. The architect who planned the alterations fortunately caused the main beam supporting the roof to be examined. It was utterly rotten. I show you a piece of it. At its junction with the walls it had given way (the place, I believe, where such accidents usually occur), and the whole roof had to be shored up with temporary supports. A good illustration of the length of time these beams may remain in a very unsafe condition, without external indications of decay, was afforded in the Picture Gallery of Holyrood Palace. The flooring of this long room had been repeatedly repaired; and on the occasion of the annual levees given by His Grace the Commissioner, was temporarily supported from below. It was resolved, however, to new-floor the whole; and on the planking being removed, the beams, which

had clung to, instead of supporting the floor, gave way, and three of the workmen were precipitated into the chambers below. It is more than probable, then, that many houses, built about the time of the one that lately fell, or the one in Dickson's Close likely so soon to fall, are in a similar unsafe condition. I have placed before you roughly-executed sketches of some of these houses. From being originally built to serve a different purpose, many of them are singularly ill adapted for sub-division, and peculiarly unsuited for the residence of poor families. Of this, Cant's Close forms a good example. It appears, according to Wilson, to have been occupied in early times by ecclesiastical buildings in connection with the church at Crichton. Entrance to the rooms is afforded by good circular staircases; but the thin partitioned subdivisions are as comfortless as can be imagined. Many of them have their light and air from borrowed lights; and in others, where the old windows have been rendered available, they are stuck in the queerest corners, as if placed designedly so as to be of as little service as possible. Thus the room (of which I show you a drawing) is eleven feet ten inches by nine feet two inches; its height being eight and a-half feet; and the window, twenty-seven inches wide. is found in the extreme corner, protected from all extravagance in the admission of light and air by the close proximity of the wall on the other side ; for there is only a clear space of three and a-half feet between the two sides, narrowed in some places by projections to only two and a half feet. In another house in Campbell's Close (of which I also show you a drawing), the room is fifteen feet three inches by seven feet seven inches wide, and the only window, one and a-half feet in width, is at the extreme corner of the room. Another peculiarity is shown in the first of these rooms. The large deep old-fashioned ingle corner, which, before the sub-division, belonged to the whole apartment, has fallen to the lot of this particular room, and a hole, one foot two inches wide, has been cut through the solid wall at the side angle, and glazed; so that the light struggles through from the back of the fire, and the eyes of the inhabitants are protected from any glare, by a thick curtain of intervening smoke. In the room in the drawing, this appears as an additional window; in some, I am informed, it is the only one the apartment possesses.

Take another room in Cant's Close. It is formed out of a large

# Flimsiness of Subdividing Partitions.

room by wooden partitions, quite open, and its entrance closed by an ill-fitting door, there being a clear space of at least three inches between the door and the lintel. It has no direct communication whatever with the external air, but borrows all its light from the window of the larger room, of which it forms a part, through a window two feet five inches in width The light must first struggle into that outer window through a high close, only three and a-half feet wide, and then across a passage of five feet, before reaching the window proper of the room at all. The height of this room is nine feet, and a family of five live in it, paying a rent of 1s. 4d. per week, or L.3, 11s. 6d. per annum. There is no room for a bed by day; but at night, when the embers are raked out of the hearth, one is folded down across it. We could not see one another in this room, till artificial light was obtained.

The last drawing, to which I point you, exhibits a transverse section of a garret in Campbell's Close. It is only six feet high at the highest part, and the eves slope rapidly down. It is lighted and aired by a hole at the end, about a foot square. Observe the curve of the floor, which is accurately represented in the drawing. At the lowest point of depression, the wretched inmate had put her foot through its rotten planks, and projected that member into the room below, and, just as we arrived, the occupant of the lower apartment was running up stairs to complain that, through that hole in the centre of his ceiling, the noisome contents of a crockery vessel, that had been upset in the garret, were then pouring. One man, of some humour, complained that he had spent 4s. in papering one of these wretched, partitioned rooms; and, in spite of the remonstrances of his wife, pushed his fingers through the walls, to show their flimsy charracter, and pointed out to us a hole, above their bed, where paper and paste had utterly failed to check the career of a regiment of cats which persisted in gamboling in and out by it. They all told us of the stifling heat of summer, but complained far more of the cold gales of winter, for the outer windows-opening on the closes outside, and only on passages within-are destitute of glass; and the old, rotten, ill-fitted partitions are utterly insufficient to keep ont the external air. The rents are collected-sometimes two weeksin advance. They vary from 1s. to 4s. per week; and a universal complaint is made of the impossibility of getting the landlords to do anything for the comfort of the tenants.

107

The fact is, these houses are, in most instances, let as a whole to middlemen—many of them coarse, unfeeling men—who charge often an advance of 20 per cent. on the rents they pay, grind the faces of the poor, and get rich on the sufferings and miseries of their fellowcreatures.

In my visits to these localities, I was much aided by our admirable City Missionaries, whose familiarity with all the corners and crevices of these destitute localities surprised me, and whose well known presence secured me a welcome admission into almost every Some of them have furnished me with valuable notes of the house. condition of the houses in their districts. Thus, Mr Peddie-who visits a district bounded by the High Calton and North Back of Canongate on the north, New Street on east, Canongate on south, and Leith Wynd on west, informs me that this district contains about 560 houses, and nearly 590 families. There are about thirty cases of two families living in one house, and about fifteen with two families in the same room. Of these houses, about 200 are good and comfortable for working people, with rents from L.7 to L 10. About 180 are at present in such a state as to be hurtful to the moral and physical character of the inhabitants; but, if supplied with water, and altered so as to admit a sufficient supply of light and air, they might be allowed to be inhabited, -rents from L.3 to L.6. Another 180 are utterly deficient in size, air, light, and water, and every necessary of health, many of them dangerous, from their age and rickety condition,-the rents varying from 1s. to 2s. per week.

About twenty families live in damp ill-ventilated cellars, below the surface of the street. Mr Peddie describes two garrets of very similar character. One, now occupied by a widow, was inhabited by a tradesman, with a wife and four children. It is only ten feet by five. A very small man cannot stand upright in the highest side; the roof sloping down to within three feet of the floor at the lowest. Two houses in this district have been condemned since the recent catastrophe. In one (285 Canongate), the families still remain. Mr Peddie's experience coincides with that of all others, as to the effect on the health and character of the inmates of these wretched habitations.

Mr Hancock, another excellent missionary, and who visits the north side of the High Street, from North Bridge to Leith Wynd,

#### State of Dwellings.

writes :-- " My district contains about 600 families, of whom only 150 to 200 have decent habitations. In these are included Ashley Buildings, the new building in Chalmers' Close, and Milne's Court." He selects a few cases as representative of 400 houses, inhabited by as many families. Where only one room is specified, it is understood that it must be used for eating, sleeping, and all domestic purposes. "Carrubber's Close,-one room and one small closet, unfit to be used as a sleeping room. Room used as a workshop by the father, who is a coppersmith, and as a dwelling, by himself, his wife, and six children. The land is in a ruinous condition, and is at present shored up; and the former entrance has been closed, in consequence of its unsafe state; rent, L.7, 15s. One small room, rent, L.3, 15s.,-twelve feet by six and a-half, occupied just now by husband and wife; lately occupied by a widow, her two sons, and one daughter, ages from twelve to sixteen. Several small rooms, where families of from two to four-sometimes taking a lodger besides-live; rents, from L.5 to L.6, 10s. In Elphinstone Court,—one small room, so dark, that gas is burned night and day ; family of seven; rent, 1s. 1d. per week. One small room here, inhabited by a widow, with a grown-up son and daughter, rent, 1s. 31d. per week. In the same Court, a family of a widow, with three sons, ages from twenty-one to nine, and two daughters, ages eighteen and ten, sleep and live all in one room ; rent, 1s. 91d. per week. In another room and closet, at the same rent, a father, mother, and five children-two grown up-live; eldest and youngest sons sleep in a closet without light or air, all the others in the room. There are about thirty families in this land, nearly all occupying only one room. Many are shoemakers, using the room also as a workshop. In North Gray's Close, is a wretched garret, occupied by a father, mother, and five children, paying for it and a light closet, 2s. per week. In Paisley's Close, the land immediately behind the fallen tenement, are several wretched rooms, of the partitioned description, ten or twelve feet by seven, with no other light or means of ventilation but what is obtained from the common passage. In Chalmers' Close, a man, his wife, and five children, the eldest about sixteen, occupy a room and small closet ; and a married son and his wife reside in the same room, in consequence of being unable to get a house; rent, 2s. per week. In this Close are several cellars utterly unfit for human habitations, the rents of which have been

109

# Indecent Herding Together.

raised from L.1, 10s. to L.2, 12s. annually. In a single apartment, in Baron Grant's Close, rent 1s 2d. per week, there live together, an aged woman, her daughter, and two children, and a male and female lodger. In conclusion, let it be remembered that these houses are utterly destitute of water or soil pipes, and some idea of their loathsome character may be formed, and of the moral and physical degradation in which their inmates must be sunk. From such abodes you issue half suffocated; and cease to wonder, when you analyze your feelings, and when you consider what an amount of physical depression the habitual dwelling in such an atmosphere must engender, that the gin palace, or worse still, the hard-ale shop close by, is crowded to the door with eager votaries. Would I be myself better in similar circumstances ?---is the question each may well ask himself; and, as we know the influence of the surrounding atmosphere on the character of all, can we wonder if, in such localities, the moral as well as the physical life languishes, and ignorance, indecency, and immorality prevail? If you treat human beings worse than beasts, what can you expect them to become? As a writer on this subject observes, ' So long as no kind of privacy can be obtained, even by the individual members of a single familyso long as brothers and sisters, as well children as adults, are obliged to live, sleep, and perform the offices of nature in the same room with their parents, and it may be with other relatives, or possibly with strangers-and so long as the amount of air which each person has to breathe is less than half, or even one-third, the quantity which nature requires-so long will the pious zeal and virtuous indignation of public declaimers against prostitution be a libellous satire upon themselves-and so long will all efforts at improving the health, and elevating the social condition of the poorer classes, be comparatively unavailing.""

If the object of this paper were not limited to the consideration of the sanitary condition of the dwelling-houses alone, I might proceed to show that, besides neglecting the peculiar advantages for drainage furnished by the site of our city, and besides suffering our houses to lapse into the condition which has been indicated, we have suffered the river which flows through our New Town, partly by the division of its natural waters, and partly by opening into it our drains, to become, during a great part of the year, an open and offensive sewer. Farther, how, as if we had a prejudice against

# Affords Harbourage to Squatters.

fresh air, we suffered the sewerage water of the town to be diffused over about 2,000 acres of irrigated land; so that the emanations from about 37,120,000 square feet of poisonous swamp, which, if Science have any truth, must be injurious to health, are carried to our dwellings by the east wind, which here blows on an average 135 days in the year, or by the west wind, which favours us with about 230 days. But on these I shall not dwell.

To use professional language, I have described the disease and its symptoms, but how shall I prescribe a remedy? The case, I say, admits of neither palliatives nor restoratives. A surgical operation is essential; the diseased member must be removed—*Delenda est Carthago*. The recent calamity has roused attention, and but one remedy has been suggested,—the erection of new houses for the working-classes; but that this may be largely undertaken, it must be proved to be a safe and profitable commercial speculation. Those that have hitherto been built have paid well, because they are few in number, and new, requiring as yet little outlay for repairs, and all inhabited by a class of tenants much superior to those whose condition we desire to relieve.

The population has increased by 7,796 in the last ten years. The way in which the Census has been taken, makes the return, as to houses, worse than useless; but no one, who remembers what Edinburgh was ten years ago, and what it is now, can fail to be struck with the great increase of the number of its houses, especially in suburban districts. But has this afforded the slightest relief to the over-crowded population of the Old Town? On the contrary, they are more crowded than ever, and suitable houses are more difficult to obtain.

All experience shows us, that if you were to cover the acres of nursery-ground at Leith Walk with suitable dwellings, and transplant the wretched dwellers in our closes there, in an incalculably short space of time their old retreats would be filled by a population as miserable and degraded. Your societies cannot build houses as cheap as these old ruins have been obtained; they cannot construct dwellings so destitute of every comfort, and, therefore, so cheap; they cannot collect the rents weekly, and in advance; they cannot force starving families destitute on the street when the rent is in arrear; and, for all these reasons, *while such dens are suffered to*  exist, they can never enter the lists against them as mere commercial speculators.\*

We ought to insist, plainly and strongly, that the present is a state of matters which cannot be permitted to continue ; that no man, for the mere sake of gain, has a right selfishly to disregard the interests of his neighbours; and that, if the proprietors of such dwelling-houses are not sufficiently alive to the fact that, by their culpable negligence or cupidity, they are sacrificing the lives of hundreds, and casting the burden of the maintenance of hundreds more on their fellow-citizens, they must be prevented from continuing so foul a wrong, and made to understand that universally acknowledged maxim of public law, " Sic utere tuo, ut non alienum lædes." The Great Lawgiver of the Israelites has given His Divine sanction to such regard to the lives of others, when He proclaimed, amidst the thunders of Sinai, as one of the laws of His peculiar people, "When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not blood upon thine house, if any man fall from thence."

A correspondent of the Scotsman, signing himself J.F., has sought to deter us from this attempt, by calculating that the rental of the closes in the High Street and Canongate may be estimated at L.30,000; which, at fifteen years' purchase, is L.450,000. Instead of this fact, if it be one, deterring me, it encourages me to persevere in a determination to improve them. If the property be of such value, it can pay for its own improvement; and, instead of taxing the inhabitants for the advantage of a set of grasping and rapacious landlords or middle-men, the natural cure seems to me to be to compel them to improve their property themselves, "that blood may not be brought upon their house."

1. All houses so constructed as to be positively inconsistent with health, such as cellar-dwellings, or houses which cannot be duly lighted and ventilated, should be peremptorily closed, and care should be taken that none of a similar kind be henceforth erected. 2. Means should be taken to ensure to these humbler class of houses such conveniences as are absolutely necessary for health and decency, and such receptacles for ashes and refuse as are essential to cleanliness. 3. All unsafe houses, overhanging projections, and dangerous chim-

\* Part of the paper omitted here, refers to plans proposed at that time, but since superseded by the Edinburgh Improvement Act.

#### Remedies.

neys should be taken down. 4. Due attention should be paid to the sewerage; and what is not sufficiently cared for, even in the best streets in Edinburgh, the sewer mouths should be trapped. 5. A due supply of water should be carried, if not to each dwelling, at least to each floor in every tenement, and the miserable slavery to which women are at present subjected, as water-carriers, put a stop to. 6. In the laying out of new streets, security should be taken that the height to which houses may be raised is in due proportion to the space between them, and that the same due proportion be observed in rebuilding houses in streets or closes. 7. The accumulation of filth in inhabited courts and closes should be prevented. 8. Wherever dwellings are found to be so closely crowded together as to render a due supply of light and air an impossibility, some of them must be swept away, and such admirable means of ventilation provided as is done by Cockburn Street in the district through which it passes. Due compensation, to a certain extent, must be given ; and room will thus be afforded for private enterprise, or charity, or general taxation ; and, if the powers previously enumerated be strictly exercised, many of the dwellings requiring to be swept away will have been already condemned, or found to require expensive alterations, by which their value will be considerably diminished. 9. Strict regulations should be laid down and enforced as to the number of inhabitants each house is to contain, in reference to the cubic feet of air which it possesses. Should the proprietors complain of undue interference were such improvements carried out at their expense, they would be like usurers complaining because compelled to content themselves with five per cent., or pawnbrokers who are put under restrictions for the protection of their wretched customers.

The interference I propose is in strict analogy with what is practised in other cases. Thus we trust, that ere long, the inhabitants of all the houses, the sewage of which flows into the Water of Leith, will be heavily taxed to improve that polluted stream. Thus, again, an Emigration Act was passed in 1842, 5 and 6 Vic., c. 107, by which the number of passengers in each ship is regulated, their proper accommodation on board provided for, a due supply of provisions and water for their use ensured, the seaworthiness of the vessels in which they are to be carried ascertained, and the helpless and inexperienced protected as far as possible from the numerous frauds to which they

#### Extension of Remedies elsewhere.

are exposed ; and, to secure the due execution of the Act, Government Inspectors are appointed. Again, the employment of children. and other matters in factories and mines, are regulated by Act of Parliament, and the regulations enforced by Inspectors. And in our town, as in many others, compulsory drainage operations have been, and are, carried on at the expense of those whose houses are benefited by the improvement. In 1842, the Council of Liverpool obtained an Act to prevent the occupation of unfit cellars as dwelling-houses; and, under this Act, up to the end of 1846, as we are informed by Dr Duncan, the indefatigable officer of health, 3000 cellars were cleared of their inmates. The first Act not having sufficiently extensive powers, a second was obtained, and under it the clearing proceeded at the rate of 100 per month, so as not to overcrowd other habitations; and, up to December 1849, as many as 4700 cellars had been cleared, and about 20,000 inmates ejected. The good work still proceeds, and the sanitary condition of Liverpool is much improved.

I observe, from the admirable Reports of Dr Conway Evans, Medical Officer of Health to the Strand District of London, that during one year, 1856-7, 813 houses were inspected; in 744 of these improvements were suggested; in 601 cases these were executed voluntarily; in fifty-six, upon summons; in fifty-six upon justices' order; and in nineteen cases the premises were shut up.

In Edinburgh we have placed the licensed lodging-houses under very stringent regulations ; which seems to me as great an assumption of power as would be required to effect sanitary improvements on these dwelling-houses. And, as regards the population itself which we seek to relieve, care must, of course, be taken that the work of shutting up and demolition does not proceed with such rapidity as to increase the evil of overcrowding. The inhabitants of all our large towns-and especially Edinburgh, where the increase of local taxation is becoming serious and alarming-have need to defend themselves against the settlement of squatters, with no certain means of livelihood, who can pay no taxes, and who are a drain on our poor, police, and prison funds. One effect of the introduction of a Poor Law into Scotland has been the wholesale demolition of small villages, and the consequent flocking into towns of a large number of that class which towns would be better without. There might be cases of hardship in the first instance, but if temporary

#### Workman's Home at Mulhouse.

provision were made for the immediate sufferings, and future overcrowding prevented by stringent enactments, an immense boon would be conferred on Edinburgh, which at present runs great risk of being swallowed up by this great influx of the destitute.

Let it be remembered that while we are talking, and writing, and deliberating, the dark tide is flowing, noiselessly it may be, but uninterruptedly onward. The moral and mental paralysis produced by their situation will prevent the sufferers from raising a cry for mercy; but there is no better test of the enlightenment of Government than the care it takes of the more helpless of the community. We have now commissioners for factories, commissioners of mines, commissioners of lunatics. Each of these classes is specially cared for, and specially protected. Let us press on the attention of Government the case of our men of handicraft and hard labour. What are the lives lost in battle, or that perish in shipwreck, to the number of those thus offered up at the shrine of mammon? I plead for the temporal well-being and the everlasting happiness of thousands of our fellow-citizens; and experience has taught me that such a plea is seldom made in vain.

# В.

#### THE WORKMAN'S HOME AT MULHOUSE.

(Abridged from the admirable book entitled " Lending a Hand," Seeley, Jackson, and Halliday, 1866.)

In the large industrial city of Mulhouse, not far from Basle, the principal manufacturers and employers of labour have for many years been associated in what they have called an Industrial Society. It has for its object the consideration of all industrial schemes, the rewarding and developing of all useful discoveries, and the promotion of every posible improvement in the condition of the workman. This association is based upon the conviction, that a good

### Origin of Mulhouse.

workman is the principal factor in all questions of national wealth and prosperity; and that an employer who promotes the well-being, both physical and moral, of his workman, has adopted a principle, not more humane and generous than it is sound in economic wisdom.

In 1851 one of its members, M. Jean Zuber, presented to this Society the plan of our own Prince Albert for the model dwellings for the labouring-classes which he erected in Hyde Park, and which, in the Great Exhibition of 1851, drew the attention of our distinguished foreign visitors. M. Zuber recommended that the question should be taken up by the Industrial Society, as one eminently important for Mulhouse, where the working population was continually on the increase, and the accommodation neither sufficient nor suitable for the wants of the people.

The idea commended itself at once to the enlightened members of the Association. Mulhouse has been blessed with a succession of capitalists and manufactures, amongst whom such names as Dollfus Kœchlin, Schlumberger and Schwartz, stand foremost, who have realized that their workmen are bound to them by other ties than the cold commercial engagement of labour and wages. They have realized that the men, in the sweat of whose brow their speculations have been wrought out and have prospered—by whose toil their large fortunes have been built up, should, in some measure, share the prosperity to which they have contributed. It was thus they argued about the home of the workman: —

"The comfort and cleanliness of the dwelling has a greater influence than might be at first supposed on the morality and well-being of a family. The man who returns home in the evening to a dirty and disorderly hovel, where the very air that he breathes is unwholesome and polluted, cannot in such a place pass his evening contentedly ; he will be seen to take refuge in the publichouse, and spend there most of his available time. As a first consequence, he becomes almost a stranger to his family, and soon contracts fatal habits of selfindulgence, which reduce their resources to a miserable pittance, and lead to swift and sure misery for him and his. Now, if we can offer to this same man a clean and inviting dwelling, with a little garden attached, which will furnish him with a pleasant and useful recreation, and which, by its produce, will develop in him that instinct of property, or the love of possessing, which God has placed in human hearts as a motive to industry and good order,-shall we not have resolved in a satisfactory manner one of the most important problems of social economy? Shall we not have contributed to draw closer the sacred bonds of the family, and have rendered service not only to the workmen in whom we are interested, but to society in general ?"

#### Should Houses be Sold ?

About nine months were occupied by the Society in collecting information from all who had occupied themselves with the same subject, as to the plans they had adopted in the construction of workmen's houses, and the results, encouraging or otherwise, which had followed. These inquiries were not confined to France. The work of our countryman, Mr Henry Roberts, on the dwellings of the labouring-classes, of which the Prince Louis Napoleon, then President of the Republic, thought so highly, that he caused it to be translated and published, furnished many useful hints. After thus collecting and accommodating to their own circumstances the advice of all who had experience on the subject to offer, they took a step in advance by the erection of four houses, to serve as models, in which they placed workmen who might test practically which of them answered best to the daily need of a labourer and his family. This additional experience gained, their plans were ripe, and the founders of the Cité Ouvrière of Mulhouse commenced operations.

Between Mulhouse and Dornach lies a vast plain, watered by the canal which surrounds the city. On either side of the canal, in the fresh country air of the plain, but in close proximity to the most important factories, the ground was purchased, and the limits assigned of the Workman's City.

The Company who undertook to carry out the project consisted at first of twelve shareholders, who took among them 60 shares of 5000 frs. (2001) each. The Company was formed in June 1853. They agreed to restrict themselves to an interest of 4 per cent on their money invested, and to forego any other profits that might arise in the course of their operations. The leading idea of the Workman's City of Mulhouse has been, from the first, the advantage of the workman himself.

Very early in their operations, a new and important question presented itself:—Should the Company, as had been the general practice of those who had bitherto built workmen's dwellings, retain possession of the houses they constructed, allowing the workmen to occupy them at a moderate rental, or should they strike out into a new line of action, and invite him to purchase his house?

It was much to build comfortable and healthy houses, which they could offer to their tenants at lower rents than they had hitherto paid for miserable hovels; but the aim of the Company was still higher, and showed their intimate acquaintance with the character of the workman, and the motives by which it is influenced.

Considerations (such as those) put forth by M. Jules Simon, decided the Company to build, in the widest sense of the word, a "Workman's City;" theirs in possession, as well as theirs for use. We will first describe the city itself, and then explain the plans by which purchase was made easy to ordinary labourers, earning a moderate weekly wage.

The capital invested by the Company amounted at first, as we have said, to 300,000 francs (12,000%); somewhat later, by the the addition of eight more shareholders, and eleven more shares of 2001. each, it was raised to 14,2001. The Emperor considered this philanthropic effort worthy of encouragement, and an agreement was entered into between the State and the Company, in virtue of which the State contributed 12,000%, on condition that the houses to be built should be sold to the workmen at cost price, and that none should be let at a higher rate of profit than 8 per cent. The Emperor's munificent donation has been employed exclusively to cover the expenses of what may be termed the public works of the city, such as the laying down of streets and footways, sewers, fountains, plantations of trees, gas-lighting, public buildings, baths, wash-houses, and a general bake-house and eating-houses. Thus expenses have been met, which must have been shared among the private houses, seriously adding to their cost price.

The selection of a site was guided by several considerations, the locality must be healthy, ground tolerably cheap, and the distance from the city to the factories not so great as to add seriously to the fatigue of the workmen, who would have to pass over the same ground four times in a day : all these considerations are met in the level plain on which the city, or rather the cities (for they are divided into two by the canal which waters the plain), have been built.

The first impression of the traveller on arriving at the cities might be that he was entering some public gardens, so pleasantly is each little house bowered in trees. About 120\* mètres carrés of garden ground are allotted to each house, and in each garden the

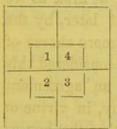
\* A mètre carré is somewhat more than a square yard.

.

# Houses and Gardens.

Company has planted two fruit-trees. The streets, which are straight, and intersect one another at right angles, are airy and broad; the principal one, Rue Napoléon, eleven, the others eight mètres in breadth: they are bordered with lime-trees.

The great aim of the Company was to construct houses on a scale which would enable each family to live apart; the sanctity and privacy of the domestic hearth were, in their eyes, of great price. If the house were too large for the family, the temptation would be strong to sub-let, and this they wished in every way to discountenance. The majority of the houses consists of groups of four, each in



in its garden, thus: others back to-back, with the gardens in front. For small families there are houses built together on the ground floor, consisting of a kitchen and two other excellent rooms: for larger families the houses have one storey, a kitchen, a living room, and a small bedroom on the ground-

floor; three more bedrooms overhead. Each house is built upon a vaulted cellar, which answers the purpose of storing wood for fuel; the loft is capacious, and a little bed-room, in case of a very large family to be accommodated, might well be contrived there.

Although the cities at Mulhouse have been built specially with reference to families, there is one building assigned to unmarried men, where a single room may be engaged for 7 francs (5s. 10d.) a-month, including attendance and use of house-linen. The rules are somewhat strict, for the interests of morality and good order were paramount with the Company. An officer superintends this establishment; the men are required to be in their rooms by ten o'clock at night, and no woman may set foot in the building.

The streets are some of them named after the founders of the city, as "la Rue Kœchlin," "la Rue Dollfus." The "Place Napoléon" occupies the centre of the town, and on either side of it a public building is conspicuous, the one for public baths and laundries, the other the city baking-establishment and eating-house. In the laundry, the house-wife pays a halfpenny for two hours at the washtub, with free command of hot water, and the use either of a drying ground or drying cupboard. Over the bakehouse and cookshop, the first floor is used for a public library and for a general store, where the most necessary articles of household and personal consumption are sold for little more than wholesale prices; but it is fair to say

#### Effect on Inmates.

that both of these have been somewhat of a failure. The books are not popular, and the workmen have been so long accustomed to the credit system that they continue to supply themselves from shops that give credit, notwithstanding that each article is much dearer.

In France, the State charges itself with public education, and schools of primary instruction are established in every commune, and open gratuitously to all: the Company has, therefore, wisely abstained from establishing any separate schools for the children of their workmen, but they have provided an *infant* school (*salle d'asile*), where 250 children, clean, healthy, and decently clothed, are under the careful and willing superintendence of the wives of the principal manufacturers.

Whichever way the visitor may turn his eyes, whether to the interior of the houses, where the housewife will point out with honest pride her well-scrubbed floors and spotless window curtains, or to the garden, well-nay, even gaily-kept, with its well-selected flowers, and so diligently used that 40 frs. profit is made in the year by its produce ; the visitor, we say, must on all hands receive the impression that the secret has been found at last of raising the workman to a condition of social prosperity and domestic happiness. not by a lavish charity which would in the end only pauperise him and destroy his self-respect, but by awakening in him the instinct of order and economy ; by putting a substantial benefit, not into his hands but within his reach, as the reward of patient toil and exertion ; by throwing down the obstacles which would have been insuperable, and leaving only those which may stimulate him to exertion and nerve him to self-denial. With head erect and heart buoyant with hope, he advances, step by step, towards the coveted advantage; and, when it is attained, he is not oppressed with the obsequious feelings of one who has received an overwhelming gratuity, for the labour was his, and the prize he has fairly won : but his heart does warm with an impulse of generous gratitude to those who opened for him the way and cheered him on to victory.

We have now to see by what financial arrangements the Company's houses at Mulhouse were brought within the compass of the workman's power to purchase. We must remind the reader of some fundamental principles on which they had agreed. The shareholders would forego any other profit than 4 per cent. interest on the capital

#### Terms of Sale.

invested; they would offer their houses for sale to the workman at cost-price, and would allow him a long term of years in which to complete his payment: till houses found purchasers, they should be let on terms bringing in not more than 8 per cent. to the Company; the proceeds of the rental pay the 4 per cent. interest to which the shareholder is entitled, but any bonus which may be declared over and above this, is set aside for public improvements, or the further extension of the city.

M. Jules Simon thus describes the terms offered by the Company to the workman. The Company makes no mystery of the matter; it says to him: "Here are my houses, all open; enter them; examine them from cellar to garret. The purchase of the ground cost me a shilling the mètre ; building, purchase of materials, salary of architect, has brought the price of the smaller houses to 2400 frs. (96%,), of the larger to 3000 frs. (120%). I will sell them to you for the same price; I will gain nothing, neither will I lose anything by the transaction. You are not in a position to pay me 1201., but I, as a company, can afford to wait. You shall lay down a first instalment of 12%. or 16%, which will cover the expenses of contract and transfer; you shall then pay me 18 frs. (15s.) a-month for a house worth 961, and 23 frs. (19s. 2d.) a-month for a house worth 1201. This will be 4 or 5 frs. more than it would have cost you to rent it. In fourteen years you will have paid up the price of your house, and it will be yours. Not only you will live rent free, but you will leave it to your children, or sell it, or give it away, at your option. The 5 frs. that you have thus economised monthly, and which would, in the savings' bank, have accummulated to something less than 1500 frs. (60%.) in fourteen years, have put you in possession of a house worth now 120%, but likely in a similar period from this time at least to double in value. And for those fourteen years you will have the comfort of a good roof over your head, you will be subject to no landlord's caprices, you will have enjoyed a garden which will bring you in from 30 to 40 frs. a-year, to say nothing of the various advantages of residence in the Workman's City, as compared with your present quarters in the old town of Mulhouse,-advantages for which you have been charged nothing in the price of your house,-such as wide and well-kept streets, open and airy spaces planted with trees, infant-school, public baths, and other similar institutions."

# Conditions of Occupancy.

The Mulhouse workman, therefore, more or less influenced by the feelings common to his class, did not at once comprehend the large-hearted and philanthropic object of the Company. With the attractive little houses of the new city full in sight, he held back for a time; not for long, however-he soon satisfied himself that comfort was not offered to him at the price of independence; nay, that, as proprietor of his house, he would be, in a new and unaccustomed sense, a free man. The conditions imposed were so simple and reasonable, as to leave no excuse for suspicion. They were these :- The house and ground were to be kept up, the garden cultivated, the fencing kept in good order, the lime-trees bordering the streets preserved, and, without permission from the Company, the purchaser of a house for a period of 10 years must neither sell his house nor let off a part to another family. The Company has, however, always been ready to grant the requisite permission in circumstances where it was for the advantage of the owner: as, for instance, in case of a purchaser leaving Mulhouse and wishing to transfer his property to another workman; or in case of a family without children, where the whole house was larger than the necessities of the family required.

We have spoken of an instalment of 12*l*. or 16*l*., which is credited to the purchaser, and serves to liquidate the legal expenses of contract. The sale of the house is considered merely provisional till this instalment is paid; but so careful is the Company to throw no difficulty in the way of purchase, that a workman who has no resources to meet the first instalment may still be put in possession of a house, provided he can pay a few frances more each month, till the instalment is paid up.

One condition has been added in the last three years which might not have been possible at first, though obviously the advantage of the workman and his family is the sole object of its imposition, no father of a family can now either rent or purchase a house in the Workman's City at Mulhouse without entering into an engagement to send his children to school.

Now, let us see how the sale of houses has actually prosperedhow many workmen's families at Mulhouse live in houses of their own. In June 1853, the Company was formed.

Progress o	f Sal	es of 1	Houses.
------------	-------	---------	---------

*			10	
In 1854 the nu	umber of houses	sold amounted to	49	
1855	,,	"	67	
1856	,,	,,	72	
1857	,,	,,	124	
1858	"	"	234	
1859	,,	,,	294	
1860	"	,,	364	
1861	"	"	463	
1862	"	"	529	
1863	,,	"	548	
1864	,,	,,	576	
1865	"	"	606	
		the second s		

besides 8 houses built on a somewhat larger and more expensive scale, for the dwellings of foremen and overseers of the factories.

In all, then, 614 houses have been sold in twelve years, from the date of the formation of the Company (these statistics are made up to Aug. 30, 1865); of these 614, the purchase-money for 112 is entirely paid off, and but little remains still due on those constructed in the earlier years of the Company.

Think of it for a moment,—614 families on whom the magic words, 'my house, my garden,' have acted as a charm to draw the father from the public-house, to introduce a wise economy into the household expenditure, to draw closer the family bond !

'Where does your husband spend his evenings?' asked a visitor of a workman's wife at Mulhouse.

"With us, since we have had our house," was the answer.

123

#### FACTS REGARDING PAWNBROKING IN EDINBURGH.

From Glimpses of the Social Condition of Edinburgh in 1865, by Thomas Knox, Esq., J.P.—(Page 11.)

"IN Edinburgh we have 33 licensed pawnshops, and 219 wee pawns or brokers-252 in all, gnawing into the very vitals of civilization, virtue, and religion. In the 33 licensed pawn-shops alone-for only with them do I purpose dealing to-night-there are effected annually, and admitted by pawnbrokers in the columns of the Mercury, 1,381,200 pledges, high and low. High pledges and low pledges are a statutory definition of amounts pledged-all below 10s. being a low, all above 10s. a high pledge. The business done monthly in Edinburgh in low pledges, under 10s., is 110,000; in high pledges, under £10, 5,000; and deposits above £10, 100. The nature of the pledging is seen by a peep into the interior of an everyday establishment. The list embraces the following articles :--Body clothing-men's coats, 539; vests, 355; pairs of trousers, 288; hats, 60-total, 1,242. Women's gowns, 1,980; petticoats, 540; wrappers, 132; duffles, 123; pelisses, 90-total, 2,865. Pairs of stockings, 84; silk handkerchiefs, 240; shirts and shifts, 294-total, 4,725. Bed clothes-bed ticks, 84; pillows, 108; pairs of blankets, 262; pairs of sheets, 300; bed covers, 162-total, 916. Miscel'aneous-table cloths, 36; umbrellas, 48; bibles, 102; watches, 204; rings, 216; Waterloo medals, 48-total, 654;-sum total, 6,295. If we divide the 1,381,200 of such pledges in Edinburgh, by the number of Pawnbrokers, we will find that each place effects as near as possible 41,000 annually, or 3,500 monthly. But some of these establishments transact an almost incredible amount of business. I have it on the best authority that one office in a poor district, betwixt the Castle and Holyrood, effected in one month 11,000 pledges! All the 11,000 were low pledges, sums below 10s., with the exception of thirty, which were high pledges, above 10s. This surely reveals a social condition among the poor of Edinburgh that needs very special

### Demoralization effected by Pawns.

attention and treatment. One of the statutory arrangements in regard to pledges is, that for all above 10s. statutory count and reckoning with the pledger can be enforced in cases of forfeiture ; that is, pawnbrokers are bound to sell them publicly and account for the balance after paying their legal charges; but all pledges below 10s. are utterly forfeited, no count and reckoning being required by law, whatever justice may demand and does demand in any transaction betwixt man and man; in other words. the poor pledger, in the eye of the law, is nobody, the richer pledger is somebody. Count and reckoning, I take it, should apply to every transaction. Justice should stand with sublime impartiality, scales in hand, in every professed temple of trade. The property that thus goes by the forfeit of low pledges into the pockets of the pawnbrokers must be very large indeed, and explains, in fact, how the poor are being steadily dragged by this pawnbroking machinery down into the lowest depths of poverty, misery, vice, and crime. According to the pawnbrokers' admissions, 12 per cent. of these low pledges are forfeited, and amount to 165,744 annually-a number about equal to the whole population of Edinburgh. Now, assuming 5s. as an average value of low pledges, and that the advances will not exceed half their value, the pawnbrokers pocket from forfeiture alone something like £18,000 or £20,000. And mark, regarding all this forfeiture of property, the poor have no statutory right or power to make one inquiry to see if any surplus, though only one shilling, remains. Such unequal laws do not constitute legal tyranny simply, but, I had almost said, legal robbery, of the most direct and startling kind. I believe the demoralization that is wrought in the minds of the poor from the daily experience of such shameful and unjust legal transactions, such pushing aside all standards of justice betwixt man and man, must be very great indeed. All this is a shameful and wanton aggravation of their suffering and privation by the pawnbrokers' fatal laws of usury, of the crushing and inexorable movements of which machinery the poor have not one enlightened conception. The poor borrow to help themselves from some sudden emergency; but once within the stubtle play of this machinery of usury, they, in thousands of instances, are gradually entangled in crushing ruin. All men of experience and observation as to the poorer circles of life are of this opinion very decidedly. Dr Guthrie has said, 'When I had more to do with the low and lowest classes of the people, I used to consider their ruin accomplished whenever

#### Cases of Individual Hardship.

they turned their steps to the pawnbrokers. All that remained was a work of time; they were on the rail, and the ruin of all that was precious and promising was the terminus.' The Edinburgh City Mission, by means of their zealous and devoted superintendent, testify to the same views. The Glasgow City Mission also says that 'the pawnbrokers' shops are most prolific nurseries of crime, and especially of theft, among the youth. The pawns and low brokers' shops are one of the most powerful, and degrading, and enslaving enemies with which we have to contend in our work amongst the poor.'"

"Pawnbrokers' Pictures .-- I have had the most harrowing interviews with working men, almost driven to despair and madness about their families, in consequence of wives pawning, with ruinous facility, everything during their absence at work. One man told me that his house was stripped of everything, his daughters were unable to cross the door-their mother having stolen and pledged their things while they slept, and that unredeemed pledges were lying in the house in 'goupons !' I have seen strong men literally broken down with grief and starvation, large wages being consumed by pawnbrokers and publicans. Allow me, also, to give you a brief narrative of other authentic cases-a mere sample of hundreds more -from the private diary of a gentleman whose extensive intercourse with the poor gives weight to his words. A working-man, earning all the year round 18s. per week, has a wife and children. His wife is given to intemperance, and takes fearful rounds of drinking. He does everything in his power to keep her from getting drink-keeps the money and means out of her way-pays all the accounts himself, and does everything he can to prevent her drinking; but all utterly fails on account of the facility given to such characters by the pawnshops. I have known her three or four times strip the children and herself of clothes, leaving just rags enough to cover them, and empty the house of everything she could carry awaythe bed clothes, the clock, and pictures from the wall-the very pots and pans; and when all such things are gone, in desperation she breaks open every lock in the house, and leaves nothing. I have known her poor husband, week after week, have to take the shirt from his back, wash and dry it on Sabbath, that he might have it clean to go to his work on Monday. When all in the house is gone, then she goes to the clubman, gets £1 or £2 worth of cloth in her

husband's name, with the promise to pay it at so much a week. Of course her husband never sees it, it goes straight to the pawnshop ; and the first notice that he gets of it is months after, when his wages are arrested for the payment of it. The husband is kept from church, the children are kept from school-they have to sleep without bed-clothes, and live almost without body-clothes; and for all this the pawnshop is much to blame. I do not think drunken people could work such destruction had they not this facility for getting quit of their things. The above has occured not once, but often in the same house; and there are hundreds of cases like it. Only the other day a man said to me, '£20 would not buy the things my wife has at present in the pawnshop; and £10 would not bring them back to my house; all has gone for drink. Six times have I taken my Sabbath day clothes from the pledge. They are there now, and I do not think I will get them back again.' Such were the words of a steady church-going man, who wishes to do well; but how can he, while public houses and pawnshops are open? Another case, but of a husband going wrong, who can earn from £2 to £3 per week. He was living for years in the greatest misery, which hastened his wife's death, leaving him with five as fine children as could anywhere be seen. He has been known to take the last blanket and sheet from the bed, send one of his children to pawn it, and leave the poor things to sleep without a covering, as well as to live almost without food, except what the neighbours gave them. At the last term he broke up his house, sold his tools and all he had, and drank till all was gone. The children are now in the Ragged School, and he going about in misery-sometimes working and sometimes drinking."

"Familiarity with Pawns.—Thus the tide of social deterioration and moral destruction continues to rise and utterly submerge many of the best characteristics and virtues of our city population. The young and rising generation are so familiarized with the pawnshop that it bulks in their eye more than school or church. To go with shoes and shirts to the pawnbroker's is equally a matter of course, and proper in their eyes, as going for loaves to the baker's, or beefsteaks to the butcher's. The rising generation has an entirely new relationship to the pawnshop. The fathers and mothers began the habit with blushes of heartful shame; but the children will never know that weakness, never feel that last throb of Scottish pride. They are fallen many degrees lower down in the moral and social scale of manhood and citizenship. They begin life on a lower platform altogether, pawning as an every-day thing, and so proportionately weakening all appliances for their elevation, whether these be moral or social."

"Necessity of Reform .- The whole system requires to be considered and corrected by magistrates and statesmen to the utmost. Society, in mere self-defence from such aggressive demoralization, will be constrained to press matters on the attention of all the authorities, Municipal and Parliamentary. Amongst the very first things that demand attention will be the absence of ultimate responsibility, on the part of pawnbrokers, to any one for the performance of their statutory obligations to the public. There is no existing inspectorship, no existing court of appeal, no existing remedy for grievances of any kind in a direct, inexpensive, and impartial manner. The Pawnbrokers' Act is full of checks and penalties, but there is no proper authority to work out the legal machinery. Every pawnbroker is his own interpreter, his own arbiter, his own law. Even the Justices of the Peace are doomed to be merely so many pawnbrokers' clerks. They daily see the horrors of the system while taking affidavits as to lost pledges, but are powerless to interfere. The law forbidding pledging to children and drunk people is a dead letter, with none to inspect, report, and have punished habitual law-breakers. That I am within the mark of criticism and complaint we may see clearly from the following opinions given in a recent pamphlet by one in the pawnbroking businessone who evidently, along with other respectable men in the trade, is ashamed of such laxity, and wishes immediate reform, alike for the character of the profession and the protection of the public. He says,-'Out of thirty-three licensed pawnbrokers in Edinburgh there are few who sell their forfeitures by auction according to the clause of the Pawnbrokers' Act. How can they? Some of them not having been brought up to the trade, and never having seen the Act-having only a vague idea that there is such a thingwhile they are left at liberty to lay down their own laws, there being no one to interfere with them. As to a table of rates, to be hung in a conspicious place in their office, why, they make their own rates, and no such table is ever seen, while the most of them completely ignore farthings, it being beneath their dignity to give

in such change. It is also one of the most common and every-day occurrences to take goods from children, from eight to nine years of age ; besides many other circumstances, such as charging more than the legal interest, and refusing to give up the goods, although in their possession unsold.' We surely need, immediately, a commission of inquiry into this lawless, most unjust, and most demoralizing state of things. And, amongst other things obviously required, will be, First, inspectorship-direct authority to keep all the legal and commercial machinery working in equity betwixt the pawnbrokers and the public. Justice must penetrate every possible corner and cranny of commerce betwixt man and man-rich or poor -high or low-for a small sum or for a large. Second, There will obviously be required a court of appeal, constituted of the Magistrates, Councillors, or Justices, or some others to be agreed upon, so that strong barriers against individual oppression of the poor and ignorant, and even depraved and desperate, may be provided; for justice is a national gem that must not be allowed to be tarnished or lost. Third, There will obviously be required a law which will balance up with a poor man who pawns and forfeits an art :le below 10s., even as at present with a less poor man who pawns and forfeits an article above 10s. Poverty is always demoralizing enough in its tendencies, without being aggravated by systematic and gross statutory injustice and wrong. Fourth, There will obviously be required a law-as suggested by Mr Hector, Procurator-Fiscal of Pollokshaws, a gentleman who has devoted a large amount of mind and energy to this question-which shall render it impossible for man or wife to pledge all the needful things in a family during each other's absence without a joint authority to the pawnbroker. All pledges by children, without joint parental authority, to be forfeited by the pawnbroker. We need not, however, go farther in this direction at present; our object is served and duty accomplished by simply turning public attention to what I believe to be a colossal social evil, and extending at a rate which threatens ere long to overwhelm politicians, philanthropists, and Christians in one common shame and ruin. The present Pawnbrokers' Act, which was passed in the reign of George the Third, in the beginning of this century, lies under strong suspicion of being in need of innumerable repairsso innumerable as to suggest an Act of Parliament altogether new, and expressly adapted to modern times and modern tendencies."

